THE PRESENT STATE OF THE United Provinces, OF THE LOW-COUNTRIES AS TO THE Government, Laws, Forces, Riches, Manners, Customes, Revenue, and Territory OF THE DUTCH.

IN THREE BOOKS.

Collected by W. A. *Fellow of the Royal Society.*

The Second *Edition* Corrected.

LONDON,
Printed for *John Starkey* at the *Mitre* betwixt the *Middle Temple*-Gate and *Temple-Bar* in *Fleet-street*. 1671.

Neth 2315.4

JUL 5 1907

Harvard College Library
Motley Collection
Anonymous Gift

THE PREFACE.

THE Netherland-Provinces have rendred themſelves ſo conſpicuous and conſiderable amongſt the other States of Europe, that the ſole mentioning of them might ſuffice to awaken the attention, and invite the regards of all

perſons, whoſe more elevated Genius leads them to the contemplation of the riſe, growth, and Grandeur of States and Empires; which affording the greateſt inſtances of humane wiſdome and induſtry, as well as they are the moſt remarkable Theatres of divine providence, are certainly the moſt adæquate objects for rational and conſidering men: For which reaſon poſſibly few Books leſs needed a Preface, than that which is now in the Readers hands; and The preſent State and Go-

vernment

vernment of the Netherlands *in the Title-page, may ſeem to carry invitation enough with it to render all other ſuperfluous. Scarce any Subject occurres more frequent in the diſcourſes of ingenious men, than that of the marvellous progreſs of this little* State, *which in the ſpace of about one hundred years, (for 'tis not more ſince their firſt attempts to ſhake off the* Spaniſh *yoke) hath grown to a height, not only infinitely tranſcending all the ancient Republicks of* Greece,

but not much inferior in ſome reſpects even to the greateſt Monarchies of theſe latter Ages. Nor is the wonder inconſiderably augmented, in that the leſſer moiety hath farre exceeded even the Whole it ſelf, and ſeven Provinces are become greater than ſeventeen; with a manifeſt verification of that Ænigmatical Aphoriſme, Dimidium plus Toto. *To which it may likewiſe be added, that for above ſixty years of that above-mentioned hundred, they were continually engaged in*

a War

Warre againſt the greateſt King of this Weſtern World, beſides what conteſts they have ſince had with other Neighbours: and neverthelesſ, that difficult exerciſe of their nonage not only promoted their growth, *by neceſſarily exciting the induſtry natural to that Nation, but likewiſe contributed to render the* Conſtitution *of the State it ſelf more robuſt and athletick.*

'Tis the Portraiture of this flouriſhing Commonwealth which is here preſented to the Ingenious,

drawn by the elegant Pen of a Virtuoso *of the* Royall Society; *who the more to gratifie the Reader and compleat his Work, hath collected out of ſeveral Authors a ſummary Account of the Lives of the Earls of* Holland, *down to the alteration of Government, which commenced about the year* 1567. *which Lives compoſe the firſt Book, order of time requiring the ſame to be prefixed before the Deſcription of the* Confederate Commonwealth, *or Government of the* States Ge-

General; *whereunto is particularly annexed that of the* States *of* Holland *and* Zealand, *as examples of the reſt. The third and laſt Book exhabits the extent and nature of the Soyl of* Holland, *the Manners, Cuſtomes and Trade of the Inhabitants, together with particular Deſcriptions of all the conſiderable Cities and Towns of that Province, and an Appendage of divers Treaties of Alliance made between this and other neighbouring States. Beſides all which*

the

the Reader will finde va-
riety of Politick Reflexion
and Diſcourſes interſperſe
throughout the whole work
which concurre to the ac-
compliſhment of the ſame
in reference to the two
principal ends of Books,
Inſtruction *and* Divertiſe-
ment.

THE

THE FIRST BOOK, Containing the HISTORY OF THE EARLS OF *HOLLAND.*

CHAP. I.

What paſſ'd before the Earls of Holland.

THere is all the probability in the world that this fair Province of *Holland* has not alwayes been as rich and as populous as we now ſee it; but quite contrary, it was a kind

of a Desert once, and full of great Forrests. The first People that inhabited it were a Colony of *Germans*, which came out of their Countrey some time before the Birth of our Saviour, and it is from thence that it has the name of *Batavia*, if we believe the *Roman* History, and particularly *Tacitus*, *lib. de moribus Germanorum.*

There is no doubt but the Batavi *are the chief in strength and valour among the* Germans, *and that this Nation which was formerly called* Cattes, *and which upon a sedition at home invaded these Islands which the* Rhene *makes, and are now become Subjects of the* Roman Empire, *are the noblest portion of the* German *State, since History makes so much mention of them, and that it appears so in their humours, customes, and manners, of which the chiefest are these following.* 1. *That they pay no tributes.* 2. *That they are free from all contribution towards the War.* 3. *That they are alwayes reserv'd for the War.* 4. *That they have the most honourable rank in the Army, as being esteem'd the best Souldiers, and the best skill'd in lancing their Javelots.* 'Tis by

their

their help, sayes *Tacitus*, *that the* Romans *have extended their Empire beyond the* Rhene.

The *Romans* in truth did think themselves happy to have them for friends and companions; not that I deny but that they were in some way conquered by the same *Romans*, whom they assisted much in their Wars against the *Brittains*, or *English*; witness the *Brittain* Castle built by the same *Romans*; for as *Tacitus* sayes, it was only by the force of the *Batavi* and the *Tongri* that the *Romans* did overcome the *Brittains*: besides the Emperours were so convinced of their fidelity, that they us'd them as Guards to their persons; but because the *Romans* did begin to oppress them, they revolted from them, as it is reported by *Tacitus* in the fourth Book of his History, in these words:

The Batavi *having been us'd in the Wars of* Germany, *did furnish the Empire with arms and men; their principal Leaders were* Julius Paulus *and* Claudius Civilis *of the Royal Blood*; Paulus *being accus'd of rebellion was kill'd, and* Claudius *put in prison, but set at liberty by*

Galba. Civilis, *being a man of parts, took notice of the disorder the Empire was in, and observing the natural aversion the* Bataves *had for the* Romans, *because that in raising of Souldiers among them, they aim'd more to satisfie their avarice and foul luxury, than to supply the legions; he fomented under hand at first their discontent, then appearing openly, exhorted them to recover their liberty, and cast off the yoke of slavery.* We are not, *said he,* treated like companions, but like slaves; remember the glory of your Ancestors, and look upon the disorders of the Empire, and the *Gaules* your neighbours, who will joyn with you in the design of recovering your liberty. *Thus it appears by this Writer that the* Batavi *were to have been the* Romans *companions, and that it was for the breach and non-performance of that promise that they revolted, and maintain'd a bloody War, in which were perform'd many noble actions.*

The end of this War was a peace, in which the *Batavi* were call'd the brothers and friends of the *Romans,* the title of companions seeming not kind enough, since the Countrey was over-

run

run by the *Danes* and *Normans*, who were long maſters of it, but in the time of *Pepin* King of *France* they recover'd their liberties.

CHAP. II.

Thyerry *of* Aquitain, *the Firſt Earl.*

THe moſt receiv'd opinion of the learned Antiquaries is, That *Thyerry*, or *Childeric*, Duke of *Aquitain*, was made Earl of *Holland* by *Charles* the ball'd, Emperour and King of *France*. He took poſſeſſion of it in the year 863, and tam'd the fury of the *Frizelanders*; his Subjects growing weary of the long peace which he did politickly keep with all his neighbours, conſpir'd againſt him, and drive him out of *Holland*; but, by the aſſiſtance of the Emperours Forces, he ſubdued them, and puniſhed the authors of the rebellion. His Wife was *Jane*, daughter to King *Pepin* of *Italy*. Having

reigned forty years in *Holland*, he dyed peaceably, leaving his State to his Son.

Thyerry, *the Second.*

Succeeding his Father, married *Hulgard*, Daughter to *Lewis* King of *France*. He overcame the *Frizelanders* in two pitched Battels, and re-built the Monastery of *Egmont* which they had burned. He died after he had governed eighty eight years, and lyes buried at *Egmont*.

Arnulph, *or* Arnout, *the Third.*

This Earl maintained a long War against the *Frizelanders*, in which he was at last killed, and buried at *Egmont*, having reigned five years.

Thyerry, *the Fourth.*

Thyerry the third was preferred to the dignity of Earl of *Holland* before his elder Brother, and married the Daughter of the Emperour *Otho*. In his time there

there appeared a Comet, which ſeemed to prognoſtick the War that happened with the Biſhop of *Utrecht*; after the loſs of much Nobility, the ſaid Biſhop was taken and kept priſoner for a long time, becauſe he did obſtinately refuſe all conditions of peace. This Duke to revenge his Fathers death, over-ran and ruined moſt of *Eaſt-Frizeland*, and at laſt gave it to *Florent* his younger Son. After this he undertook a pilgrimage to *Jeruſalem*, and died coming back.

Thyerry, *the Fifth.*

Thyerry the fourth of this name, and Earl of *Holland*, being gone to *Leege* to a publick Turnament, and having in it killed the Biſhop of *Cullen*, in revenge thereof was purſued to *Dort*, and there killed.

Florent, *the Sixth.*

Florent the firſt of this name ſucceeded in his Brothers place, who died without iſſue; he forſook *Frizeland* to come and govern *Holland*; he had War

with the Archbiſhop of *Cullen*, the Biſhop of *Leege*, and the Earl of *Louvain*, whom he defeated luckily by a ſtratagem invented by an old man, who advis'd him to cauſe deep Ditches to be made upon his enemies way, and to cover them over with ſtraw and hay; this deſign ſucceeded, and his enemies falling in great numbers, he charg'd them ſo ſmartly and at ſuch an advantage, that he obtain'd a great victory: the Archbiſhop nevertheleſs having rallied his ſcattered Army, came again into *Holland*, and was again defeated. A little after the Earl *Florent* was treacherouſly kill'd.

Gertrude *of* Saxony, *the Seventh.*

This Princeſs took the reins of the Government in hand after the death of her Husband, and during the minority of her Son. She was married a ſecond time to *Robert* of *Frizeland*, and died, having govern'd in great tranquillity. She left divers Children by both her Husbands.

Robert

Robert *of* Frizeland, *the Eighth.*

This Prince is reckoned amongſt the Earls of *Holland*, though he were but Guardian to the young *Thyerry*; he acquitted himſelf with much integrity and honour of this his employment, but he was driven out of his State by *Godfrey* of *Lorrain*, who by the ſtrength and aſſiſtance of the Biſhop of *Utrecht*, poſſeſt himſelf of his Countrey.

Godfrey, *the Ninth.*

Godfrey being in poſſeſſion of *Holland*, built the Town of *Delft*, ſubdued the *Frizelanders*, and after a happy Reign was at laſt treacherouſly murdered

Thyerry, *the Tenth.*

This Prince, the true and lawfull Heir, having at laſt recovered his own, made it his buſineſs to clear his Countrey of the Biſhop of *Utrecht*'s Forces, which he did by making peace with him; after

which he ſet upon the *Frizelanders*, and having paſſ'd his Army over the Ice, he encountred theirs, and kill'd four thouſand upon the place: nevertheleſs they rallied, and coming up with new Forces, challenged the Earl and his Army, which he bore ſo impatiently, that immediately charging them with all fury, he routed them, and in purſuit of his victory ſpar'd neither man, woman, nor childe. This bloody execution made them promiſe obedience. After which the Earl died in 1091. having reigned fifteen years: his Wife was of the Houſe of *Saxony*.

Florent *the Fat, the Eleventh.*

This *Florent* govern'd *Holland* for thirty one years, being a very tall corpulent man, his inclination was peace, and was very charitable. He left four Children by his Wife *Petronella* of *Saxony*, Siſter to the Emperour *Lotaire*. He died in the flower of his age, and left the adminiſtration to his Wife, during the minority of his Children. All his Subjects had a great reſpect and veneration for his piety. Thy-

Thyerry, *the Twelfth.*

Thyerry the ſixth of that name was married to *Sophia*, Daughter to *Otho Count Palatine*, by whom he had four Sons and three Daughters. He chaſtized the *Frizelanders*, but they rallying again fell ſtoutly upon *North-Holland*, and burnt the Town of *Alcmaer*, being in a way to make their anger ſtill more ſenſible to his State, if he had not reſolutely oppoſed them. A little after hearing that his Brother-in-law was taken priſoner by them, and that his Forces were alſo defeated by the Biſhop of *Utrecht*, he immediately led his Army, and ſate down before the Town with ſo much reſolution, that he had undoubtedly taken it, had not the Biſhop for a laſt ſhift put on his Pontifical habit, and come out with the reſt of his Clergy to excommunicate the Count. *Thyerry* then fell upon his knees, and to avoid the excommunication, asked pardon and raiſed his ſiege. He was at laſt killed by the *Frizelanders*, having reigned forty five years.

Florent,

Florent, *the Thirteenth.*

Florent took place after *Thyerry*, and married with great tranſport of joy the Daughter of the King of *Scotland*, which *Wibold* Abbot of *Egmond* had brought to one of the Sea-Towns. He had by her four Sons and four Daughters. He chaſtized the *Frizelanders*, who had once again burnt *Alcmaer*, and died glorioufly at *Antioch*, after he had ſeen the *Sarraſins* defeated and driven out of the *holy Land.*

Thyerry, *the Fourteenth.*

Thyerry ſucceeded, and had by his Wife *Alide* of *Cleves* two Daughters, whereof one was married to *Henry* of *Gueldre*, and the other to the Earl of *Loen*. He made War in *Brabant*, and took *Boiſleduc*; but was at laſt taken priſoner by the Duke of *Lorrain.*

Ada, *the Fifteenth.*

Ada Counteſs of *Holland*, and Daughter

Daughter to *Thyerry*, did not govern long; for being married to the Earl of *Loen*, whom moſt of the neighbouring Princes did envy, there were many ſeditions fomented in her State, which at laſt broke out with great effuſion of blood.

William *the Sixteenth.*

William the firſt of the name ſucceeded his Brother *Thyerry*, and his Neece *Ada*. He had War with the Biſhop of *Utrecht*, and on both ſides the Countrey was much ruin'd; but by agreement at laſt he was to pay to the Biſhop a thouſand Talents. Upon the news of the death of his Uncle the King of *Scotland*, he immediately rigg'd out a great Fleet, to put himſelf in poſſeſſion of that Kingdome, which he thought was his right, and in purſuance of his deſign landed in *Scotland*, and took divers Towns; but hearing the Earl of *Loen* his Nephew was come into *Holland* with an Army, he forſook the uncertain for the certain. He had two Wives, *Alide* of *Gueldres*, (by whom he

he had three Sons and two Daughters;) and *Mary*, Daughter to the Duke of *Lancaster*, who had no Children. He died in the year 1223. having reign'd nineteen years.

Florent, *the Seventeenth.*

Florent the fourth Son to *William*, was married to *Matthild*, Daughter of the Duke of *Brabant*; who had two Sons, *William* and *Florent*, and two Daughters, *Alide* Countess of *Hainaut*, and *Matthild* Countess of *Heneberg*, that had at one birth as many Children as there are dayes in the year. This Prince was extream valiant, which was the cause of his death; for the Countess of *Clermont* having heard much of his valour, was so desirous to see him, that she entreated her Husband to publish a solemn Turnament; *Florent* fail'd not to be there, and by his noble carriage so charmed the Countess, that she could not hold praising of him before her Husband; who thereupon conceived so much jealousie, that he caused him to be barbarously murdered in the

the flower of his age. His Body was tranſported into *Holland*, and buried at *Rinsburg*.

William, *the Eighteenth.*

William the ſecond, being yet under age, ſucceeded to his Father, under the Guardianſhip of his Uncle the Biſhop; his Wife was *Elizabeth* of *Brunſwick*, by whom he had *Florent*. This Prince was of a very warlike temper, and by reaſon of his valour was choſen King of the *Romans*, at the age of twenty years. He firſt held a Court at the *Hague*, to hear the complaints of the *Hollanders* and *Zelanders*; in the protection of whom, he ſent his Brother with an Army againſt the *Flemmings*, who were entred the Iſland of *Walkeren* in *Zeland*. There was ſo ſtout a rencounter between the two Armies, that the ground for a great ſpace was all covered with the bloud of the *Flemmings*. The King upon the newes haſtened into *Zeland*, and ſav'd the lives of the reſt of the *Flemmings*, but ſent them away ſtark naked. After this

he

he went into *Germany*, where he was receiv'd with great honour and joy; coming back, he overcame the *Frizelanders* in one Battell, and a little before the second he was kill'd, having govern'd twenty one years. It was he that founded the Colledge of the *Heemrades*, where a *Diikgrave* presides.

Florent, *the Nineteenth.*

This Prince was two years under the Guardianship of his Uncle and his Aunt, *Alide* Countess of *Hainaut*. To make up the difference between the *Hollanders* and *Flemmings*, he married *Beatrix* of *Flanders*, by whom he had five Sons and three Daughters, the youngest of which, *Margaret*, was Queen of *England*. To revenge his Fathers death he fell upon the *Frizelanders*, whom he worsted, and recover'd the dead Body of his Father, which he caused to be buried with royal obsequies. In his old age he corrupted the Wife of one *Gerard de Velsen*, a Gentleman of his Court, whom he had much loved; and it was rather to affront him, than out

out of a desire to satisfie his lusts; but *Gerard* and *Herman de Vourd*, his Father-in-law, resolv'd to be revenged, and by conspiracy seized the Earls person, and carried him to the Castle of *Mude*; where, hearing of the Preparations made in *Holland* against them, they made the Earl get on Horseback, thinking to convey him into *England*; but being too hotly pursued, *Gerard* gave him twenty two wounds with his Sword, and left him dead in a Ditch. This murder remained not unrevenged; for some Authors write that *Gerard* being taken, was put into a Hogshead full of sharp nails, and so rolled up and down the Streets at *Leyden* till he died.

John, *the Twentieth.*

John the first of that name, being in *England* at the time of his Fathers death, there was some trouble in *Holland*, which was soon appeased by his presence. He married *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Edward* King of *England*, by whom he had no Children. In his time there was a Giant in *Holland*, named

named *Nicolas*, to whom other men compared were but Dwarfs; his Shooe was so wide that four men together could set all their feet in it. The said Earl *John* died at *Harlem*, having reigned three years, and made room for the House of *Hainaut*.

CHAP. III.

The House of Hainaut.

John *of* Hainaut, *the Twenty First.*

John the second of this name, Son to *Alide* Countess of *Hainaut*, Sister to King *William*, succeeded his Cousin-german in 1299. and took in marriage *Philippine*, Daughter to the Duke of *Luxemburg*, by whom he had three Sons and four Daughters. He was five years Earl of *Holland*, and did defend with much vigour his Brother, who was Bishop of *Utrecht*, against those who endeavoured to deprive him of his Bishoprick. It is said, that in those dayes there

there was ſeen in the Air an armed Knight, who with a loud voice animated the people to War, and that the Sea alſo was ſeen full of Ships, which vaniſhed before the eyes of them that curioſity had brought upon the ſhore. Theſe apparitions were taken as prognoſticks of the War, that a little after happened between the *Hollanders* and *Flemmings* in *Zeland*; in which the *Flemmings* were defeated by the valour of *William*, Son to the Earl *John*; but he outlived his victory a very ſmall time, and lies buried at *Valenciennes*.

William, *ſirnamed the Good, the Twenty Second.*

William the third, by reaſon of his good nature and vertuous diſpoſition, was called the Good. He had divers Children by his Wife *Jane* of *Valois*, viz. *William*, *Lewis*, *John*, *Margaret* Dutcheſs of *Bavaria* and Empreſs, *Jane* Counteſs of *Juliers*, *Philippine* Queen of *England*, and *Elizabeth*. In his time *Holland* was much afflicted with plague and famine. In the year

1328.

1328. *Philip* King of *France* give great overthrow to the *Flemmings* being assisted by the Forces of th Earl. He reign'd thirty three years.

William, *the Twenty third.*

This young Prince led an Army into *Spain*, to assist that King against the Infidels, and got much honour in that War. Being come back into *Holland*, he besieged *Utrect*, and being ready to take and sack the Town, he was prevail'd upon by the Gentry to give the Citizens their lives, upon condition that five hundred of the best qualified should come bare-foot and bare-head, and fall down upon their knees before him, and crave his pardon for their faults. After this he went against the *Frizelanders*, where fighting too boldly, he was kill'd near *Staveron*. He left no Children by his Wife *Jane* of *Brabant*.

Margaret

Margaret Auguſt, *Counteſs, the Twenty fourth.*

This Princeſs was Daughter of *William* the Good, and Wife to *Lewis* of *Bavaria*, Emperour. She came with a great retinue into *Holland*, and having took poſſeſſion gave the Government to her Son *William*, reſerving for her ſelf a Penſion every year. She ſold all the Eſtates the *Frizelanders* had in *Holland*, to revenge her Brothers death. She died in the year 1355. and in her ended the Houſe of *Hainaut*.

CHAP. IV.

The Houſe of Bavaria.

William *of* Bavaria, *the Twenty fifth.*

WIlliam the fifth, Duke of *Bavaria*, and Son to the Emreſs *Margaret*, govern'd three years, nd had no Children by his Wife, who

was

was of the House of *Lancaster*. He ra
mad, and kill'd a Gentleman of gre
quality; whereupon his Subjects ga
him a Guardian, who was

Albert, *the Twenty sixth.*

Albert his Brother govern'd as Guar
dian for the space of thirty years; afte
which time the right fell to him, and h
reign'd sixteen more. He had by hi
first Wife, *William*, *Albert*, and *Joh*
afterwards Bishop of *Leege*, *Katherin*
Dutchess of *Gueldres*, *Mary* of *Bur
gundy*, *Jane* of *Austria*, and *Jan*
Queen of *Bohemia*. In second marri
age he took the Daughter of the Duk
of *Cleves*. The *Frizelanders* felt th
effects of his just anger.

William, *the Twenty seventh.*

William the sixth, Son to *Albert*
was twice married, first to the Daugh
ter of *Charles* King of *France*, who di
ed without issue; secondly to the
Daughter of *Philip* the bold Duke o
Brabant, by whom he had a Daughter
call'd

call'd *Jacqueline*. He made War with the Duke of *Gueldres*; but after he made not only peace but friendſhip with him. A little before he died he made an aſſembly of the States, in which his Daughter was by common conſent proclaim'd his Heireſs. He died in the ſame year, which was the thirteenth of his Reign.

Jacqueline, *the Twenty eighth.*

Jacqueline being ſixteen years old, was married to the *Dolphin* of *France*, Son to *Charles* the ſixth, who died the firſt year of their marriage, and left her at liberty to marry *John* Son to the Duke of *Brabant*; but this marriage being void, by reaſon of the proximity of blood, they being Couſin-germans, before the cauſe could be decided at *Rome*, ſhe went into *England*, and there was married a-new to *Humphrey* Duke of *Glouceſter*, Brother to King *Henry*: but this marriage being likewiſe made void by the *Pope*, ſhe married *Francis de Borſales*, who was taken priſoner by the Duke of *Burgundy*.

In

In her time there were many civ
Wars; and by her death her State fe
to *Philip* of *Burgundy*, and in her ende
the Houſe of *Bavaria*.

CHAP. V.

The Houſe of Burgundy.

Philip *the Good, the Twenty ninth.*

Philip of *Burgundy*, Son to *John* o
Burgundy, and *Margaret* Daugh-
ter of *Albert*, Duke of *Bavaria*, adde
this noble acceſſion to his Dutchy. He
had three Wives, the firſt *Michelle*,
Daughter to *Charles* the ſixth King o
France, who died without Children.
His ſecond was *Claudina*, Daughter to
Robert Earl of *Heu*, who was alſo bar-
ren. His third was *Iſabelle* of *Portugal*,
by whom he had three Sons, who died
young, and the fourth nam'd *Charles*
Earl of *Charolois* lived. He govern'd
thirty four years; he was a vertuous
witty Prince. One day ſome body
telling

telling him, that the inhabitants of *Gant* did much Court his Son *Charles*; he anſwer'd that they were much given to love their Maſters Son, but that they would hate him when he ſhould be their Maſter. He receiv'd ſome injury from the King of *England*, and in revenge, beſieged *Calais* with a prodigious Army; but the inhabitants of *Ghent* and *Bruges* forſaking his Army, becauſe he did not act according to their haſty expectations, were the ruine of his deſign. This Prince was the firſt that inſtituted at the *Hague* the Order of the *Golden Fleece*, and it has been ſince transferr'd to the houſe of *Auſtria*. His ordinary ſtay was at *Bruges* in *Flanders*, were he died.

Charles *Earl of* Charolois, *the Thirtieth.*

Charles, ſirnamed the Warrier, ſucceeded to his Father. By his firſt Wife *Katherine* of *France* he had no Children; but by his ſecond, *Elizabeth* of *Bourbon*, he had the Princeſs *Mary*. War was this Princes inclination, which he

begun againſt the King of *France*, *Lewis* the eleventh. He chaſtized the inhabitants of *Liege*, and cauſed the Town to be laid waſte. He was ſtill out-witted by *Lewis*, though he were aſſiſted by the Conſtable *de* St. *Paul*, whom *Lewis* beheaded. He drove the Duke of *Lorrain* out of his Countrey, who recover'd it again by the aſſiſtance of the *Swiſſers*, againſt whom by his fault he loſt a great Battel: and in the hopes of Revenge, having engaged them with a new Army, he loſt above ſixteen thouſand men. And at laſt (his ill fortune ſtill purſuing him) he went to beſiege *Nancy*, and was there betrayed by an *Italian*, whom he loved and truſted too much, his Army defeated, and himſelf kill'd upon the place. It is thought that his deſign was to have extended his Dominions as far as *Italy*, by *Lorrain* and the *Swiſſers*; and that he had often deſir'd the Emperour, to erect his States into a Kingdome. Never Prince was more courted by foreign Powers than he; for he had one only Daughter, extream handſome, and who was to inherit all his Domi-

Dominions; he promis'd her to none, but gave fair words to all. His death was much reſented by his Subjects, and hardly believ'd by the *Hollanders*. *Lewis* King of *France* was very glad of his death, for he ſtood much in awe of his power; and 'tis thought, that he prevailed with money upon this *Italian*, to betray him.

Mary *Counteſs of* Charolois, *Dutcheſs of* Burgundy, *and Counteſs of* Holland, *the Thirty firſt.*

The loſs of this great Warriour, brought a great conſternation amongſt his people, and made them aſſemble the general States at *Louvain*, to take care for the ſafety of thoſe Provinces, and their Miſtreſs. This young Lady was then about fourteen years old, when the tragick news of her Fathers death, reach'd her ears. The Emperour *Ferdinand* did deſire her for his ſon *Maximilian*; and *Lewis* of *France* for his Dolphin *Charles*; and it ſeem'd that the Ladies inclinations were more inclin'd to the *French*: but they too

haſty to ſeize the prey, having entred *Artois* with an Army, the States gave her to *Maximilians*, the Emperours Son; the Counteſs of *Meguen* her Governant having boldly ſaid, that the Princeſs was of age to bear a man, and therefore they ſhould not give her a childe, ſuch as the Dolphin of *France* was.

The *French* upon this marriage were ſo incenſed, that they laid waſt all the Countrey of *Artois*; and from thence fell upon *Hainaut*. They tryed alſo to annoy theſe Provinces by Sea, but were beaten by the *Hollanders*. This excellent Lady having liv'd ſome years in admirable union with her Husband, fell one day as ſhe was a hunting, and broke two ribbs; whereupon a Feaver citing her, ſhe died in the year 1482. She left a Son call'd *Philip*, and *Margaret* her Daughter.

CHAP

CHAP. VI.

The Houſe of Auſtria.

Maximilian, *the Thirty ſecond.*

THis Imperiall Prince having married the Princeſs *Mary* at *Ghent*, was declar'd Earl of *Holland*. His firſt care was to invite all his Nobility, to be reveng'd of the *French*, for pillaging *Maries* Territories: in effect he defeated them, and took the Town of *Tourney*; and a year after he conſtituted for his Lieutenant in *Holland*, *Nun. de lalain ſeigneur de montigny*, and Knight of the golden Fleece.

After the death of *Mary*, the *French* pretended that the care of the Children did belong to them; but it was judged for the Father. He was at laſt choſen Emperour, and died in the year 1519. in *January*. Thus the *Low-Countreys* became annexed to the houſe of *Auſtria*; and by the Marriage of *Philip*,

Maximilians Son, to *Jane of Caſtile*, was fram'd that great Houſe, which has ſo long given ſubject of fears and jealouſies to all *Europe*.

Philip of Auſtria, *the Thirty third.*

This Prince, ſirnamed the Delight of Mankind, for his beauty and goodneſs, was married to *Jane*, Daughter to *Ferdinand* of *Caſtile*. He brought her into the *Low-Countreys*, and there ſhe was brought a bed of *Charles*, who was afterwards Emperour; as alſo of another Son, nam'd *Ferdinand*. Then he return'd into *Spain*, and ſo won the hearts of all the Nobility there, that his Father-in-law *Ferdinand* became jealous of him, but durſt not truſt any body with his jealouſie: nay ſuch was his diſtruſt, that he began to hate that great Captain, *Don Gonſaloe*. But *Philip* freed him from his fears, by dying in *Spain*, which made many ſuſpect poiſon. His Wife did love him ſo paſſionately, that ſhe ran mad, and died not long after him.

Charles

Charles *the fifth, of* Auſtria, *Emperour, King of* Spain, *and Earl of* Holland, *the Thirty fourth.*

Charles was born at *Ghent*, in the year 1500. the twenty fourth of *February*. His Father died when he was but ſix years old; and at fifteen, he was receiv'd as Prince in the *Low-Countreys*; at eighteen he was acknowledg'd King of *Spain*; and proclaim'd Emperour at nineteen. He was very well bred up by his Aunt *Margaret*, and his Tutor *Adrian* of *Utrecht*, whom he afterwards made Pope.

He was ſolemnly crown'd King of *Spain* at *Valladolid*; but while he was abſent in the *Low-Countreys*, the *Spaniards* revolted from him.

Francis the firſt, King of *France*, ſtood with him to be choſen Emperour, but fail'd of his pretenſions: thence ſprung an animoſity between them, which caus'd many bloody Wars, wherein *Charles* his good fortune prevail'd, for he took *Francis* priſoner, and for his ranſome, made him yield

all his right to *Naples*, *Milan*, and the *Low Countreys*. In his time, and under his colours, *Rome* was taken, and ſacked, and the Pope kept priſoner. He bought the Lordſhip of *Utrecht* and *Tranſilvania*, and annexed them to the reſt. *Solyman* the Emperour of the Turks, had beſieged *Vienna*; but hearing of *Charles* his approach, raiſed his ſiege, and marched away. He overcame the *Proteſtant* Princes, took the Duke of *Saxony*, and the *Landgrave* of *Heſſen*. He paſſed over into *Africa*, and took the Town of *Tunis*. Theſe are couragious actions; but the boldeſt of all was, when he truſted his perſon in the hands of his mortall enemy, *Francis* the firſt; which was upon this occaſion: The inhabitants of *Ghent* were revolted, and did deſire the *French* to protect them; *Charles* then in *Spain*, demands paſſage through *France*; and ſafe conduct, which was ordered, and nobly obſerved by *Francis*, who cauſed him to be ſumptuouſly entertained all along his journey. Being arriv'd in *Brabant*, he found his rebels ready to ſubmit; he received them

to

to mercy, but with very infamous conditions for them, by the advice of one of his Counſellors, who was afterwards baniſhed *Flanders*, for being the author of ſo ſevere a proceeding. After this having made peace with the other *Proteſtant* Princes, he came and laid ſiege to *Mets*, a Town in *Lorrain*, where he was worſted, and forced by the valour of the Duke of *Guiſe*, who was within the Town, to retire, having loſt the greateſt part of an Army of a hundred thouſand men.

This ſo much afflicted the Emperour, that he was divers daies before he would be ſeen in publick; and it is thought that from that time forward, he fram'd the deſign of reſigning his Crown. In purſuance of this reſolution, he call'd the States to *Bruſſels*, and there in the preſence of his Son, having recited his actions, and given account of his Government he deſir'd to be eas'd of the burden in his old age, and ſo abſolv'd them from their Oathes of Allegiance, and diſpos'd of all, in favour of his Son *Philip*.

I deſire you, ſaid he, *to obey my Son*,

to keep peace and union amongſt your ſelves, to obſerve your old Religion, and to forgive me if I have offended you. Then turning to his Son, he deſir'd him *to confer the love he owed him as his Father, upon the people.* His Speech ended with tears in his eyes, and drew ſhowers from his ſpectators, and old Servants.

Philip his Son having kiſs'd his Fathers hand, commanded Cardinal *Granvell*, becauſe he could not ſpeak *French* himſelf, to aſſure the States of his good favour, and of the deſire he had to follow his Fathers example and inſtructions.

Two moneths after he reſign'd all his Kingdoms to *Philip*, and ſent the Imperial Crown to his Brother *Ferdinand.* And then *Charles* who had been one of the greateſt Monarchs of the world, being become a private perſon, embarqued for *Spain* in the year 1556. and arrived there in a few dayes, paſſing the reſt of his life, which was juſt two years, in the ſolitude of St. *Juſt.* In this retir'd place he died in 1558. having enjoyed the Empire thirty ſix years.

I have

I have ſpoke a little more at large of the actions of this Prince, than our method bears, for two reaſons; Firſt, Becauſe he is the author of many fine Laws and Conſtitutions, which are to this day obſerv'd in *Holland*. Secondly, Becauſe his memory is yet in great veneration amongſt theſe Nations.

Some of the Citizens of *Utrecht*, having carried themſelves very inſolently towards him, he patiently endur'd the affronts, that he might give an example to other Princes, how they are bound to obſerve themſelves, the Laws they lay upon their people; though in this caſe it were not he, but one of his Officers that was in fault. It is ſaid that he gave the Citizens of *Utrecht* this priviledge, that their eſtates ſhould not be confiſcated, though their perſons were executed, and that for what crime ſoever, but that their heirs may enjoy it, in paying five pound fine.

In all his Wars, he had no faithfuller Subjects than the *Low-Countrey* people; witneſs his own words at *Ingolſtat*, where he had like to have been quite oppreſs'd by the *Proteſtant* Army; he

ſtill

ſtill cheer'd up himſelf and his Souldiers, by ſaying, *Courage, my Low-Countrey Subjects will be here ſhortly*: And when he ſaw them arrive, he cryed out with joy, *We have now vanquiſhed our enemies.*

In his life time, *Martin Luther* began his reformation, and had converted the greateſt part of *Germany*, to whom the Emperour was forc'd to grant a toleration, in matters of Religion. *John Calvin* likewiſe writ againſt the Church of *Rome*, and his books met with as favourable a Reception in *Holland* as *Luthers* did in *Germany*. The Emperour endeavoured by ſtrict Edicts, to ſtop the courſe of this change, and recommended to his Son *Philip* to do ſo likewiſe.

Philip *the ſecond, King of* Spain, *and Earl of* Holland, *the Thirty fifth.*

In the year 1556. *Philip* took in hand the reins of Government in the *Low-Countreys*, and made *Philibert*, Duke of *Savoy*, a great and ſtout Prince, his Lieutenant and Governour in all the

Low-

Low-Countreys. The truce that was between *France* and *Spain* being broken, by reaſon of the ſuccour which the *French* ſent the Pope, Queen *Mary* of *England* declar'd War likewiſe againſt the *French*, at the inſtigation of her Husband, King *Philip*. The Duke of *Savoy* comes into *Picardy*, and defeats entirely the *French* Army upon St. *Laurence* day, with ſo great a ſlaughter of Nobility and Gentry, that it aſtoniſh'd the whole Kingdome. *Paris* it ſelf being forſaken by its inhabitants, was in danger of being loſt, had the conquerour followed his victory. But the Duke of *Guiſe* coming out of *Italy*, ſoon recruited, and ſet a new Army on foot; took *Calais* in ſeven dayes time, which had been ſo many hundred years in the power of the *Engliſh*.

Fortune continuing ſtill averſe to the *French*, they received another overthrow in *Flanders*, where the Earl of *Egmont* behaved himſelf as nobly, as he had done in the firſt battell of St. *Laurence*, and was the cauſe of the winning of the day. 'Tis true that ten *Engliſh* men of War, which happened by chance

to

to be near the shore, play'd with their great Guns upon the *French* Army, and much disorder'd it. After this, Queen *Mary* of *England* dying, left *Philip* a widower, and he took to his second Wife, *Isabelle* of *France*. *Philip* before he imbarqued for *Spain*, being desirous to provide for the peace and tranquility of the *Low-Countreys*, made *Margaret* of *Austria*, Dutchess of *Parma*, and bastard Daughter to *Charles* the Emperour, his Regent and Governess over all the *Low-Countreys*. The Earl of *Egmont* was made Governour of *Flanders* and *Artois*; the Duke *Mansfield*, of *Luxemburg*; the Earl *William* of *Nassaw*, Prince of *Orange*, was made Governour of *Holland* and *Zeland*.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

Containing the memorable Paſſages under the Government of Margaret *of* Parma.

KIng *Philip* having inſtall'd and ſetled this Princeſs in the Government of the *Low-Countreys*, left her at *Bruſſels* with an ample power, and embarqued at *Fluſhing* for *Spain*. After his departure, that peace and tranquility which he left things in, laſted not long; for what with the diſcontent of great ones, who thought themſelves neglected, and the jealouſies of the people, who were afraid of being oppreſs'd by the Inquiſition, all men were ready and diſpos'd for tumults. Adde to this the non-performance of that promiſe, which the King had made at his going away, which was, to recall all *Spaniſh* and foreign Forces out of the *Low-Countreys*.

The

The firſt appearance of ſedition, was a Petition preſented to the Princeſs, by five hundred Gentlemen, dreſſ'd like beggars. To content them, the *Spaniſh* Forces were with-drawn; and not long after Cardinal *Granvell*, whom they much envied, was recall'd. But ſtill in every place there was execution done upon thoſe, whom they call'd heretieks; who by their conſtant ſufferings, ſo animated the people, that at laſt they would no longer endure they ſhould be put to death, but reſcued them out of the hands of the hang-men by force.

The King having notice of all, order'd that the Councell of *Trent* ſhould be publiſh'd in the *Low-Countreys*, the execution of which cauſ'd more troubles, and gave occaſion to the Count *Egmont*, to take a journey into *Spain*, there he was very well receiv'd by the King, ſoon diſpatch'd; and in his return home, he brought with him *Alexander*, Prince of *Parma*, Son to the Princeſs Regent. Prince *Maurice* of *Naſſaw* was born in this year 1565. in which was fram'd the league or confede-

ration

ration of the Nobility; which was followed by the revolt and riſing of the meaner ſort, who broke down Images, and Altars, invaded Monaſteries and Nunneries, and at laſt attaked Towns. But their fury was ſtopped by the Countrey people, called *Walloons*, who fell upon them, and routed them.

The Confederates make a new Aſſembly at *Leege*, and there the Regent ſent to them the Prince of *Orange*, and the Count *Egmont*, to deſire them to forbear all new deſigns. They ſent her another Petition, which ſhe deferred to anſwer, till the generall Aſſembly of the Knights of the *Golden Fleece* ſhould be holden.

In this very year, the Prince of *Orange*, the Count *Egmond*, Count *Lewis* of *Naſſaw* and *Horne*, met at *Dondermond*, to conſider whether it were ſafe for them, to let the King, who did threaten to appear with an Army, come peaceably in, or oppoſe his paſſage by main force. Upon this Conſultation, the Gentry and the Merchants joyned with them, and all reſolved to maintain by force, that which they

they had obtain'd by Petition from the Princeſs.

The Prince of *Orange*, his Brother, and *Hogeſtract*, met at *Breda*, and writ to *Egmont*, to know whether he would joyn with them; but he refus'd it.

In 1567. was ſtruck the firſt ſtroke of War, between *Beauvor* for the Princeſs, and the Lord of *Tholoze* for the Confederates, who were routed, and their Leader kill'd in the ſight of the inhabitants of *Antwerp*, who ſtood upon their Walls, and looked on for a while; till at laſt ſeeing their party worſted, they ran to their Arms, but were appeaſed by the Prince of *Orange*. The Princeſs taking heart at this, propos'd a new Oath of Allegiance; but it was firſt refus'd by *Brederode* and *Horn*, and then by the Prince of *Orange* himſelf, who forſook all his employments and charges, and retir'd with his Brother into *Germany*. Before he went he had a meeting with the Count *Egmont*, and he told him in the preſence of Count *Mansfield*; *I foreſee*, ſaid he, *that thou wilt be the Bridge, over which the* Spaniards

ards *will march into the Low-Countreys.*

This departure of the Prince of *Orange*, and his friends, did for a time ſo ſtartle moſt of the Towns, that they began to ask pardon and ſubmit. The ſmall Army which *Brederode* had gather'd together, was routed and diſperſed, and he forced to fly with his Family into *Friezeland.* This made *Holland* and *Zeland* receive Garriſons, and drive away the *Proteſtant* Miniſters, in ſo much that all was ſetled again, and obedience reſtor'd to the Prince. Hereupon the Princeſs writ to the King, to come in perſon, and by his preſence heal up a wound, which elſe might open afreſh; but *Philip*, glad (it may be) of this occaſion, of diminiſhing the priviledges of his *Low-Country* Subjects, ſent the Duke of *Alva* with an Army to execute his commands. The Princeſs ſoon perceiv'd, that the ſevere proud nature of the Duke, would undoe all that her milde temper had made up. In effect, as ſoon as he came, he clap'd up the Earls of *Horn* and *Egmont*: whereupon the Princeſs

Princeſs deſir'd leave to be gone for *Italy*. Before her departure ſhe took her leave by Letters of moſt of the Cities; and the Nobility ſhewed their reſpects, in waiting upon her to the borders of *Germany*, were ſhe left them, to their great ſorrow, for the loſs of ſo wiſe and moderate a Princeſs.

CHAP. VIII.
Containing the Government of the Duke of Alva.

THe Duke *D'alva* having paſſ'd by *Savoy* and *Lorrain*, with an Army of 10000. *Spaniards* and *Italians*, all old Souldiers, he was ſent by the King, to puniſh and chaſtize all thoſe, that had any hand in pulling down Churches and Monaſteries; or that had any way favour'd the former Confederations. This he executed by a Court of twelve, who were to judge ſoveraignly, and without appeal, of all Delinquents. This was called the Councel of

of blood, and ſo frighted the people that thouſands of them fled with their Families, into neighbouring Countreys, to the great detriment of thoſe Provinces, as the Princeſs *Margaret* had well fore-ſeen. The Prince of *Orange*, and they that were with him, had wiſely avoided this ſtorm, which they fore-ſaw; but *Henry* of *Brederode*, the Earls of *Hooghſtract*, *Culemburg*, and *Bergue*, were cited before this Councell, but they ran into *Germany*, and implor'd the ſuccour of the Princes there. In the mean time the Duke of *Culemburghs* houſe was razed to the ground, and *Philip* his Son taken from *Louvain*, and ſent into *Spain* to be bred.

By this time the Princes had got an Army; and *Hooghſtract* fell upon *Artois*, and was there defeated by *Davila*.

Lewis of *Naſſaw*, with his brother *Adolfe*, invaded *Friezeland*, and routed the Earl of *Aremberg*, who oppoſ'd them: the Earl and *Adolfe* were both kill'd. *D'alva* hearing this, reſolv'd to meet them in perſon; but before he under-

undertook his journey, he made nineteen Gentlemen be publickly executed; and a little after, caused the Earls of *Horne* and *Egmont* to be beheaded; no prayers nor entreaties made in favour of so great a Warriour, being able to prevail with his fierce temper. He valued as little the threats of vengeance, that were made after their deaths; but in pursuance of his design, went and fought the army of *Lewis*, which he utterly ruin'd; and immediately turn'd head to the Prince of *Orange*, who was got into *Brabant* with another considerable Army: him he overcame by policy; for he refus'd to fight, knowing that the Princes Army for want of pay, would soon disband, which accordingly fell out.

After this, he demanded the tenth penny, through the whole *Low-Countreys*; and that was the apple of division, which seperated and divided the *Low-Countreys*, and made two States of them, one part remaining under he *Spanish* domination, and the other making up that powerful body of the United Provinces, now acknowledg'd by

by *Philip* the fourth, to be Soveraigns. All the people were very much ſhaken in their affection to *Spain* by the former cauſes; but this laſt did as it were precipitate them into war and diſcord, which have at laſt by the exactneſs of their diſcipline, produced that incomparable fruit of peace and tranquility.

This tenth penny was a new tribute upon all Merchandizes; beſides there was a twentieth upon immoveables, and a hundreth part upon all for once. But the people concern'd in this demand, choſe rather to put hands to their ſwords, than to their purſes; and yet by a ſtrange, but neceſſary effect of their reſolution, they have been forc'd to lay much heavier burdens upon themſelves, to enable themſelves to maintain the War: but the deſire of liberty made them endure joyfully that, which they were ſo much afraid of from anothers hand.

In the mean time, the Councel ſtill proceeded to execution upon the guilty, and thoſe that refus'd to pay this new impoſition: and though the States did

did repreſent what damage would befall the Countrey, by the removall of Mark-Lands, yet he being jealous of his Authority, made them go on. But there happened an accident, which much vexed the Duke, which was, that Queen *Elizabeth* of *England*, ſtop'd in her harbours, divers Ships loaden with money, deſtin'd to pay his Army, and cauſ'd it to be tranſported into the Tower of *London*, where it remain'd, never to be repayed.

This diſappointment cool'd the Dukes heat a little, and made him publiſh a ſolemn pardon for the following year; but in vain, for by this time he was become ſo odious, that all the people forſook, and turn'd to the Prince of *Orange*, as it appear'd not long after.

About *All-Saints* day, there hapned an unlucky preſage of the following calamities, and which was indeed a great one it ſelf; for the Sea having broken the dikes and ſluces, overflowed almoſt all *Friezeland*, with a great part of *Holland* and *Zeland*; they ſay, that above 20000. perſons periſhed in

in *Friezeland* alone. This great misfortune made them represent to the Duke, the impossibility of paying the Tax he required; who little satisfied with their Remonstrances, was upon the point of dealing severely with some Citizens of *Bruxels*, when the news came that the * *Gueux d'eau*, or water *Gueux*, or *Beggars*, had surprized the *Bril* upon *Palm-Sunday*. The chief of this Faction was the Earl of *Lumee*; who being cast there with his Fleet by a storm, found occasion of surprizing the place, and there discharged upon the Churchmen, the hatred he owed the *Spaniards*. The Count *de Boffu* hastening to its relief, was beaten off, and then seeking to secure *Dort*, he was refused entrance.

* The Name of a Faction.

Upon this news, all the Towns of *Holland* cast off the yoke, and joyned with the Prince of *Orange*, except *Amsterdam* and *Schorhof*: *Flushing* in *Zealand* followed the example of the rest, being animated to it by a Priest.

did repreſent what damage would befall the Countrey, by the removall of Mark-Lands, yet he being jealous of his Authority, made them go on. But there happened an accident, which much vexed the Duke, which was, that Queen *Elizabeth* of *England*, ſtop'd in her harbours, divers Ships loaden with money, deſtin'd to pay his Army, and cauſ'd it to be tranſported into the Tower of *London*, where it remain'd, never to be repayed.

This diſappointment cool'd the Dukes heat a little, and made him publiſh a ſolemn pardon for the following year; but in vain, for by this time he was become ſo odious, that all the people forſook, and turn'd to the Prince of *Orange*, as it appear'd not long after.

About *All-Saints* day, there hapned an unlucky preſage of the following calamities, and which was indeed a great one it ſelf; for the Sea having broken the dikes and ſluces, overflowed almoſt all *Friezeland*, with a great part of *Holland* and *Zeland*; they ſay, that above 20000. perſons periſhed in

in *Friezeland* alone. This great misfortune made them repreſent to the Duke, the impoſſibility of paying the Tax he required; who little ſatisfied with their Remonſtrances, was upon the point of dealing ſeverely with ſome Citizens of *Bruxels*, when the news came that the * *Gueux d'eau*, or water *Gueux*, or *Beggars*, had ſurprized the *Bril* upon *Palm-Sunday*. The chief of this Faction was the Earl of *Lumee*; who being caſt there with his Fleet by a ſtorm, found occaſion of ſurprizing the place, and there diſcharged upon the Churchmen, the hatred he owed the *Spaniards*. The Count *de Boſſu* haſtening to its relief, was beaten off, and then ſeeking to ſecure *Dort*, he was refuſed entrance.

* The Name of a Faction.

Upon this news, all the Towns of *Holland* caſt off the yoke, and joyned with the Prince of *Orange*, except *Amſterdam* and *Schorhof*: *Fluſhing* in *Zealand* followed the example of the reſt, being animated to it by a Prieſt.

The Province of *Overiſſel* chang'd likewiſe: but nothing ſo much troubled the Duke, as the taking of *Mons* in *Hainaut* by the *French*, under the conduct of *Lewis* of *Naſſaw*. For fearing leſt *Charles* of *France* ſhould take this occaſion, of invading the *Low-Countreys*, he immediately turn'd all his Forces that way, which gave time to the *Hollanders*, to frame their ſmall Commonwealth, and give it ſome foundation. He beſieged *Mons* by his Son at firſt, and at laſt came himſelf, and took it, in ſpight of *Lewis* and his Army; who endeavouring to ſuccour the place, were beaten, and forc'd to a retreat. *Mons* being recover'd, many other Towns yeelded; and *Malines* for having receiv'd a Garriſon from the Prince, was ſacked. The Dukes Son *Frederick*, following his Fathers foot-ſteps, recover'd *Overiſſel* and *Friezeland*; from thence paſſed into *Holland*, and by the bloody action he committed at *Naerden*, he faſtened an indeleble hatred upon his Nation. *Harlem* alſo was taken; but *Alcmaer* ſtood out, and much fortified the Confederates.

The

The year 1573. was famous, by the Duke of *Alva's* leaving the *Low-Countreys*. He was recalled by *Philip*, who thought his abſence might bring a calm in this troubled Sea; but the agitation was too great to be ſo ſoon layed. He was a cruel proud man; a very good Souldier, but inexorable in his chaſtizings: if he had made a mixture of ſeverity and mildneſs, he had without doubt better fitted the humour of the Nations, he had to do with. He is to this very day in great averſion among the *Hollanders*, who call all cruel men by his name. It is ſaid of him, that he bragg'd he had brought above 18000. to their end, by the hand of juſtice: I know not whether it be true; but I know that the States have founded the juſtice of their pretenſions, upon his cruelties. He govern'd ſix years, and left no body afflicted for his depart. It was ſaid, and well ſaid, that *either King* Philip *ſhould never have ſent him, or never have recall'd him.*

CHAP. IX.

The Government of Don Lewis, *and the* great Councel of State.

Lewis of *Requesens*, high commander of the Kingdome of *Castilia*, was sent in the place of the Duke; and his famous Statue which he had caused to be set up in *Antwerp*, was pulled down by his order, to the great satisfaction of the States. His first care was to set out a Fleet, to succour *Mondragonius*, a brave Captain, who had defended *Meddleburgh* almost two years; but he was ignorant, that the Sea was the Throne these Nations intended to settle their Empire in. The Earl *Bossu* had been beaten the year before by the *Hollanders*; and now the *Zealanders* burned and destroyed this Fleet, in the presente of *Don Lewis*, and took *Middleburgh*.

The

The Count *Lewis* of *Naſſaw* had worſe fortune; for having brought a brave Army out of *Germany*, he was met at *Nimmegne* by *Davila*, and entirely defeated; himſelf and his Brother ſlain. This victory was followed by a ſedition in the *Spaniſh* Army, which much weakned their power; but being appeaſed, were ſent before *Leyden*, in hopes of having the pillageing of that Town; but being there ſhamefully repulſed, their indignation fell upon their General, whom they detained in priſon, till they had received their full pay. After that they took *Oudewater* and *Schoonhof*. Many Propoſitions and Treaties were advanced, but none taking effect, *Don Lewis* framed that famous enterprize, by many thought impoſſible, of beſieging *Ziriczee*. This Iſland was in the Confederates hands, and the Royaliſts waded through the Sea up to the neck, to go and beſiege it: 'tis true, there was no hopes of a return, the Sea being encreaſed by the flowing water. *Ziriczee* held out nine moneths, after which it yielded. *Vitellio* a great Captain di-

ed during that ſiege, and *Don Lewis* followed him ſhortly after.

By his death, the Authority came into the hands of the *Councel of State*; who for want of union, ruin'd the Kings affairs, and gave occaſion to a fourth ſedition of the *Spaniards*. A little after followed the pacification of *Gand*, and the alliance of the *Provinces*, againſt the *Spaniards*; who ſeeing themſelves generally hated, and that the inhabitants of *Antwerp*, were about to divide the Town from the *Cittadell*, by a Trench, agreed at laſt with the Governour *Davila*, and ſallying out, plunder'd the Town for three dayes together, which was a moſt barbarous and deteſtable action.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

The Government of Don John *of* Austria, *and of the Prince of* Parma.

Don John of *Austria* was received Governour, upon condition that he should subscribe to the pacification of *Gand*, which he did; but finding himself without Authority, he surprized *Namur*; whereupon the States proclaimed him as an enemy, and raised an Army. He was a Bastard of *Charles* the fifth, and had made himself famous, by that immortal Battle of *Lepanto* against the *Turks*, in which he was General. The States chose in the mean time the Archduke *Matthias*, Brother to the Emperour *Rodolf*, for their Governour. Then having assembled their Army at *Gemblours*, they faced *Don Johns* Forces; who courageously engaging them, obtained the victory, but

lived not long after it, declaring *Alexander*, Prince of *Parma*, for his successour. This was that famous *Alexander*, who by his valour and conduct, reduced all *Artois*, *Hainaut*, *Flanders*, and *Brabant*, to their obedience; who took *Antwerp*, *Malines*, *Ipres*, *Brussels*, and many other Cities; and at last he had brought the Confederates to the necessity of submitting to some forreign Prince for protection, if God had not raised up Prince *Maurice* to defend them. In the mean time the Archduke *Matthias*, finding that the States had a mind to be rid of him, and were ready to call the Duke of *Alencon*, and make him Duke of *Brabant*, left the *Low-Countreys*. The Duke of *Alencon* went first into *England*, in hopes of being married to Queen *Elizabeth*; but the match being deferred, he went into *Brabant*, and took possession of the *Dutchy*.

In the year 1582. the Prince of *Orange* was shot in the face with a Pistol, which made the people take some jealousie of the *French*, and threaten to cut their throats, and their new Dukes.

He

He on his ſide did complain, that all the Authority was in the Prince of *Orange* his hand; and thereupon framed a deſign upon *Antwerp*, but failed when it came to the execution, ſo that they were forced to leave the Town: and ſoon after *Alexander* made them quit the Countrey, in which he did ſtill advance, having taken *Tournay*, *Oudenard*, and *Breda*, defeated *Biron*, and taken *Dunkirk*.

All this while, *William* Prince of *Orange*, was ſeriouſly employed in framing, and giving Laws to this new Commonwealth; but being wakened by the progreſs of *Alexander*, Duke of *Parma*, he made a Remonſtrance to the *United Provinces*, that now there was but two wayes left, to provide for their ſafety; the one was, to ſubmit, and patiently yield to the *Spaniſh* domination; the other, to declare the King of *Spain* to be fallen from, and to have loſt his right to the ſaid Provinces; and thereupon chooſe another Prince, mentioning the Duke of *Alenſon*. The laſt of theſe was followed; and in a general Aſſembly at *Antwerp*, King *Philip*

was depriv'd of his right and power in thoſe Provinces, and the Duke of *Alenſon*, as it has been ſaid before, choſen in his place. It is to the great wit and prudence of this Prince of *Orange*, that *Holland* owes its liberty; but he liv'd not to enjoy the fruit of his labour, for he was aſſaſſinated at *Delft*, the ſame year and day that the Duke of *Alenſon* died at *Chaſteau Thyerry*.

Alexander having reduced *Ipres* and *Bergue*, reſolv'd, againſt the opinion of all, to beſiege *Antwerp*; and though he met with inconceivable difficulties in the execution, yet he atchiev'd his enterprize with great glory.

But his noble actions, and the brave reſiſtance of the *United Provinces*, with all the ſeries of the long War they have maintain'd, for the defence of their liberties, have been eloquently written by divers good Authors, to whom we refer the Reader: our ſcope in this ſhort Narration being only to inſtruct him, how *Holland* and the other *Provinces* were govern'd before their union; which having perform'd,

form'd, we now come to our main design, which is, to give a particular Account of this Union, of the Conditions upon which it was concluded, and by which it yet ſtands, as it follows in the Second Part of this Book.

THE

THE SECOND BOOK, Containing the *State* and *Government* OF THE United Provinces OF THE LOW-COUNTRIES.

CHAP. I.

The League and Union of the Provinces.

IT was in the Year 1579. that some of the 17. *Provinces* formerly under the Dominion of *Philip* King of *Spain*, began to be call'd the *United Provinces*, because of the League and Union which they made to defend them-

themſelves againſt the *Spaniard* their common Enemy; and though theſe Provinces be now in the number of ſeven, yet at firſt they were not ſo many, but thoſe that are mentioned in the Annals are theſe following; *Guelдre*, *Zutphen*, *Holland*, *Zealand*, the Dioceſs of *Utrecht*, *Friezland*, or that Country which is called *Omland*, ſituated between the Rivers *Ems* and *Larica*, the Country about *Nimmiegue* and *Arnhem*, the greateſt part of the *grietmans* of *Friezland*, *Antwerp*, *Ypres*, and *Breda*. The Provinces called *Overyſſel* and *Groningue* followed their example, and were admitted into the Union in the Year 1594. Here follow the Articles of this Union.

1. That all the aforeſaid *Provinces* ſhall be as ſtraightly and intimately united, as if they did all make up one entire *Province* and Politick body; and that they ſhall never be capable of being diſ-united by any will, codicil, gift, ceſſion, ſale, contract, agreement, or marriage of any Prince, nor by any other means whatſoever.

2. That every one of theſe *Provinces* ſhall

ſhall inviolably keep and enjoy all their Immunities, Cuſtoms, Priviledges, and Statutes of their Anceſtors; that they ſhall help one another againſt all Enemies whatſoever; that if it ſhould happen that any contentions ſhould arife between the ſaid *Provinces*, that the debate ſhould be judged either by the ordinary Judges, or by Umpires friendly choſen, and in the mean time they ſhall forbear troubling and offending one another till ſentence be pronounced.

3. The ſaid *Provinces* ſhall be bound to defend and protect each other mutually and freely, againſt all Princes and Lords either of their own Country or Foreigners, who ſhall offer to invade them, or commit any act of hoſtility whatſoever; and for this effect they ſhall raiſe ſuch Forces, and ſuch Money and Contribution as ſhall be thought fit, and judged neceſſary by the greateſt and major part of the Confederates.

4. To the end that the ſaid *Provinces* be alwayes in a readineſs, and provided againſt all deſigns of their Enemies, the Frontier Towns ſhall be Fortified, and provided with Men and Ammunition at the

the Publick charge, by the consent of all the *Provinces*; and that those whose Towns are already Fortified, shall nevertheless contribute as the rest; and if there be found necessity of building any new Forts, demolishing or changing the old ones, that it be done at a common charge.

5. And to the end that the necessary means whereby to answer all these designs fail not, there shall be leavied and raised every where alike, and by the same form and way, Taxes and Imposts upon all sorts of Wine, Beer, Wheat, Corn, Salt, Cloths, Silks, Cattle, till'd and pasture Grounds, the weight of Merchandizes, weighed in publick weights, *&c.* That those Regal Rights belonging heretofore to the King of *Spain*, shall still remain and be converted to the use aforesaid; that all the Money raised by these, or any other wayes, shall not be destin'd nor imployed for any other use than for the defence of the said *Provinces*; and the said Imposts shall be lessened or encreased according to publick emergencies.

6. That the Frontier Towns shall be bound

bound to receive or diſmiſs all Garriſons by the command of the *States*, as likewiſe to pay them their pay out of the publick Money; and to the end the ſafety of the ſaid Towns be the better preſerved, it is agreed that the Officers of the Garriſons ſhall be ſworn, not only to the *States General*, but alſo to the Magiſtrates of the particular Towns they ſhall be in; that care be taken to make a Military Law, to the end the Souldiers be not troubleſome to the Inhabitants; that the Souldiers themſelves in Garriſon be not freed from paying the Impoſts, and there be a ſum ſet apart by the *States* to pay the Citizens for the lodging and quartering of Souldiers.

7. That a moneth after the publication of this Union, there be a general review made of all thoſe that have attained the age of 18. years, and are under 60. and that their Names be regiſtred and declared to the *States General* to be imployed as they ſhall think fit.

8 That there be made neither Peace, War, nor Truce, nor new Impoſition, without the conſent of all the *Provinces*, not

not one reſiſting or ſtanding out; and as for the other things, that concern the adminiſtration and execution of the ſaid alliance, that they be undertaken and performed by thoſe that ſhall be appointed by the greateſt part of the Confederates; yet that all be called if there be either Peace or War, or ſome other important buſineſs to be decided; if the *States* cannot agree, then the buſineſs be put to the Arbitration of the Governors of the particular *Provinces*, and that all may follow their deciſion.

9. That none of the ſaid particular *Provinces* ſhall make League or Union with any Neighbouring Power, or ſtrange and remote Prince or People, by their own private Authority, and without the conſent of the reſt; and likewiſe that if any Princes deſire to come into the aforeſaid alliance, that they ſhall be received by common conſent.

10 That all approve of, or reject the ſame coyn, ſtamp, and money; and that as ſoon as can be, there come forth a rule or ſettlement for coyning, which all ſhall follow.

11. As

11. As for the publick exercise of Religion, whether or no any other ought to be receiv'd besides the Protestant, let every *Province* dispose and ordain about it as they please; provided still that they be all bound to let every man have the liberty of his Conscience, without persecution for that subject.

12. If there should happen any contests between any of the *Provinces*, that then those of them that shall not be concern'd, shall have power to determine about the debate of the others; but if in these divisions all were concerned, then let the Governors of all the *Provinces* meet and decide the matter in a moneths time, after which there shall be no appeal, exception, revision, or nullity to be pleaded.

13. That the said *Provinces* and Members of this Union do take a special care, not to give any occasion to Foreign Princes to make War against them; and therefore that they carry themselves towards Strangers with the same equity, justice and moderation, as towards the Naturals; and if any of the Mem-

bers

bers do infringe and break this Article, it is the duty and power of the others to constrain them to observe it by all means whatsoever.

14. The *States* and *Governors* of each *Province* shall not lay a heavier Imposition upon those of their Subjects that shall travel to and fro, than upon those that are found Inhabitants.

15. That the Government and publick administration be well setled, as it is agreed; that there be chosen in the Name of all the Confederates some *Plenipotentiaries*, and that these *Plenipotentiaries* do assign the day and place of the Assembly of the *States* of each *Province*; and that they send to them in due time the Grievances, and Heads of matters they are to treat about. Yet if there be such points as require secrecy, that then they reserve to declare them in the Assembly General of the *States*; that all the *Provinces* being thus advertiz'd do send their Deputies with their instructions and powers necessary to the place of the Assembly General; tha th preference be given by the plurality of Votes, except in important affairs;

affairs; that if some Provinces do neglect to send their Deputies, that those that shall meet do nevertheless debate and deliberate, and decree, as if all had been there; but if the things to be debated will endure a delay, then the *Provinces* that have not sent their Deputies shall be called upon two or three times, and those that have not convenience of sending their Deputies, let them send their advice by writing.

16. If the *States* of the particular *Provinces*, have any knowledge of those things that deserve to be examined and passed in the Council of the *States General*, let them give notice to the *Plenipotentiaries*, who shall assign and call together the Assembly of the Confederates.

17. If there should be any difficulty about the interpretation of these Articles, or any doubt arise, let the sence of the major part of the Confederates be taken for the true meaning of all.

18. If it be found necessary to abolish or change any Laws already made, or make any new ones, let it be done by the Votes and consent of all.

19. Let

19. Let all obſerve, and ſolemnly ſwear to keep inviolably theſe Laws; that if any thing be done either directly or indirectly contrary to them, let it be *ipſo facto* void; and let it be lawfull for the other *Provinces* to ſeiſe and take the Cities, Poſſeſſions, and Goods of thoſe that ſhall infringe them, and perſiſt ſo to do.

In ſhort; if in theſe Conſtitutions there be any thing againſt the Right of any particular *Province* now conſtituting, it ſhall not be ſufficient to make a general renunciation to it, except it be preceded by a particular renunciation of each of the Confederates.

Theſe are the Laws that have been the foundation and baſis of this Commonwealth, and are ſtill exactly obſerved in all points, except in the 11th. Article concerning Religion, which was altered by the *States General* in the Year 1583.

And ſince by the Union of *Utrecht*, it is free to amplifie, change and ſhorten any of the ſaid Articles, when the ſafety of the *Provinces* ſhould require it; the *States* ordained, that no Religion ſhould be

be henceforth received, but that which is publickly taught in the *United Provinces*, which is the Reformed; but that if any Members, Provinces, or Popish Towns would enter into this alliance that then they should enjoy the liberty of their Religion, in subscribing to the rest of the Articles.

CHAP. II.

The rank and dependencies of the United Provinces towards one another.

HAving made a slight draught of the Commonwealth of these *United Provinces*, we must now consider what are these Provinces thus united; and to that end it is observable, that all those Towns that do depend on the administration and Government of the *States*, do send their Deputies to the *Hague*, and do share in the Government; but that those Cities and Towns that have been added, and subjected by the

the force of Arms, are as conquer'd Nations uſed to be with the *Romans*. 'Tis true, that thoſe Towns that by the happy ſucceſs of the *States* Arms have been with great coſt and time conquered in *Brabant*, have often ſolicited their admiſſion and reception into the Body of the Commonwealth; but becauſe they have ſtood the State in ſo much blood and treaſure, and that they are incapable of aſſiſting and being a help againſt the Enemy, by reaſon of their long ſufferings, and alſo becauſe it is fit that they alone who firſt conſpired to this alliance, ſhould enjoy it, they have not yet obtained their requeſt.

But to know whether thoſe Towns of *Brabant*, to the number of eight, *viz. Bolduc*, *Breda*, *Berguenopſoom*, *Maſtrecht*, *Grave*, *Steenbergue*, *Heindove*, and *Helmont*, do deſerve the priviledge that the Countrey of *Drent* now enjoys, *viz.* of having particular Treaſurers not accomptable to the *States General*, is a point which deſerves a greater diſcuſſion than is here to be expected. However within theſe few years the ſaid Towns have a Court of Judicature, which

which does Soveraignly and without Appeal judge and decide all controversies arising in those parts. This Court sits at the *Hague*, and is made up of seven Counsellors, one Secretary, one Attorney of the Exchequer, and one Attorney General: The Towns likewise conquered in *Flanders* have a Court of Judicature at *Middlebourg* determining all causes Soveraignly.

The Countrey of *Drent* has many great Priviledges, as the power to choose a Governor; to contribute to the publick necessities as other Provinces do; and it has also an ambulatory Court of Justice, which goes from Town to Town to hear causes, and decree upon them without Appeal; besides it has the liberty of naming Commissaries for the Treasury; but it has not yet the priviledge of sending Deputies called *Pensionaries* to the *States General*, because they did not at first come into the League and Alliance made between the other Provinces; and also because since that time there has been no occasion of making any Articles with any of their Towns, except

Converde,

Couverde, which is disputed too; there being in this Countrey scarce any place which has *jus Civitatis*, except the little Town of *Meppel*, which would sooner attain its desire of taking share in the Government, if by the consent of *Drent* it were united to some of the neighbouring *Provinces*.

To *Drent* is ordinarily joyned the Mannor or Demean of *Rhun*, which is an antient Lordship of the House of *Munster*.

But *Gueldres*, *Holland*, *Zeeland*, *Utrecht*, *Friezeland*, *Overyssel* and *Groeningue*, with *Omland*, are of the first alliance, and have for Armes a Lion holding in his paw seven Arrows, the Symbole of their Union; and the *States General* do use it as their publick Seal.

This order which we have set down, though it were so at first, was nevertheless disputed between *Friezeland* and *Utrecht*, they both pretending to the precedency; but besides that *Utrecht* is in possession, it has two strong reasons: The first is, that formerly all *Friezeland* was subject to the Bishop of *Utrecht*, as or the Spiritual Jurisdiction. 2ly. That

all *Utrecht* had declar'd for the Union, when divers Towns of *Friezeland* were yet in ſuſpence.

CHAP. III.

What was the Form of the General Aſſemblies, till the time of the Earl of Leiceſter.

FRom the firſt time that the Deputies met to make and ordain Laws about the ſetling and firm eſtabliſhing of the Commonwealth, it was agreed by the 17th. Article of the Union of *Utrecht*, that as often as the Confederates ſhould have occaſion to deliberate about any thing in a ſet place, they ſhould ſend thither their Deputies, and theſe Deputies were call'd the *States General* of the *United Provinces*. But the *States* being not alwayes in a capacity to meet, by reaſon of divers obſtacles, and there being a great neceſſity of a perpetual *Senate* or *Council*, it was found

found requiſite to eſtabliſh a Council of State, (*den Raed van Staten*) which was made up of one Preſident, of the Deputies of the Provinces, of one Treaſurer, and three Secretaries. There was in thoſe dayes no ſet place for the meeting of this Council, becauſe that then the ſettlement was not compleated, and things were uncertain: but here are the Articles which this Council was bound to obſerve, and which were to guide them in their adminiſtration.

Firſt, That in the exerciſe of their charge they ſhould not ſo much endeavour the benefit and advantage of thoſe Provinces which they were Deputies for, as the good of the whole Commonwealth.

2. That they ſhould obſerve the Laws preſcribed them by the Authority of the *States General.*

3. That they ſhall take care of the publick Treaſure, and pay the wages to all thoſe to whom wages are due.

4. That they ſhall take care that the affaires of the Confederates do

not receive any diſadvantage or trouble.

5. That they ſhall ſend every three moneths to the *States* of each particular Province, a Compendium of all their Conſultations, and the accounts of their expences and receipts.

6. That the *States General* ſhall conſult and deliberate with them in affairs of importance, and that they ſhall call them together, according to the 19th. Article of the Union.

This laſt Article was to be underſtood of ſuch affairs as could not be delayed for their importance.

By ſucceſſion of time, the Commonwealth continuing to proſper and advance, and the *Earl* of *Leiceſter* being expected in theſe parts from *England*, to govern as Lieutenant to Queen *Elizabeth*, there was reaſon to fear that which had already happened, *viz.* that he or others ſitting for him, in the *States*, ſhould endeavour to dive into the ſecret of deliberations; whereupon it was reſolved, to ſettle, beſides this *Council of State*, the Soveraign *Council of the States General*, who ſhould alwayes

wayes ſit at the *Hague*, leaving to this *Council of State* the care of ſmaller and leſs important buſineſs.

CHAP. IV.

In what conſiſts the Superiority of the States General, and what ſort of affairs are determin'd by them, which cannot be determin'd by the States of the particular Provinces.

SInce that time, that is, ever ſince the year 1587. the Soveraign adminiſtration of buſineſs has been in the power of the *States General* and their *Soveraign Council*; and in it is not only all Majeſty and Soveraignty, by vertue of the Union, but they have alſo the power of deciding ſome buſineſs which the particular *Provinces* cannot.

1. For in the firſt place it is they a-

lone that give Audience to the Ambaſſadors of Princes and Foreign States, and do alſo ſend in their own Name Ambaſſadors abroad for the good of all.

2. This Aſſembly alone proclaims War, and has the management of it both by Sea and Land.

3. It is to them that the Officers and Souldiers are firſt ſworn, and then to the General that commands the Army.

4. Some Deputies of this Aſſembly are alwayes appointed to accompany the General in time of War, without whoſe advice he cannot lawfully begin any enterprize of impostance.

5. This Aſſembly has alſo its Envoys in the Meetings of the *Eaſt* and *Weſt-India Companies*, becauſe there are often deliberations of War and Peace.

6. It is this Aſſembly that has the power of chooſing a General both by Sea and Land, and of obliging him to take the Oath of allegiance to them.

7. They give Safe-conduct and Paſſes to all Strangers that deſire to paſſe through their Countrey.

8. They

8. They can pardon and forgive Fugitives, and thoſe that have turn'd to the Enemies.

9. They make Orders about the tranſport and entries of Merchandizes.

10. They alone exerciſe the power of Soveraignty over the conquer'd Cities and Towns of *Brabant*, *Flanders*, and other places reduced by force.

11. They ought to take care that all the *Provinces* remain in friendſhip and amity one with another; but they ought to comport themſelves rather as Remonſtrancers than as Commanders.

And in ſhort, they are to take care of all that is directed and addreſſed to them by Commiſſions; and whoſoever ſhall well weigh theſe things, will not wonder if they are honoured with the title of *Illuſtrious High and Mighty*, though the *States of Holland* enjoy only the quality of *Noble and Powerfull.*

CHAP. V.

How far the power of the States General *does extend.*

THe *States General* are alwayes upon the Guard, for the reſt of the *Provinces* ſafety, and for all publick advantages. If therefore the Governour General, or the Embaſſadours and Envoys of other Princes, do make any Propoſitions, that are of concern and importance to the Commonwealth, it is ordered, that the Deputies do give account of it by Letters, to their reſpective Provinces; and according as their anſwer is, it is determined by the plurality of votes, except in caſes of Contribution, for then there is required an unanimous conſent of all the *Provinces*.

From whence it appears, that the *States General*, being the repreſentatives of thoſe that ſend them, have no power

power beyond the extent of their Commiſſion, and in ſuch things only as are mentioned by it; but do ſtand in need of new Orders, when new buſineſs happens, and without them they cannot deliberate, nor give their Vote in the Aſſembly. So that it appears, that they have but a fiduciary and delegated power; their Decrees are of no force, if they are not agreed to by the particular Provinces: and to them theſe Decrees are directed to be publiſhed, rather in a precary and ſubmiſſive way, the ſtile running; *We pray and require our dear and beloved the States, Governours, Deputies,* &c. *of the reſpective Provinces*, &c. Beſides this, every Province makes Laws at home as they pleaſe.

CHAP. VI.

Who are thoſe that are ordinarily choſen for Deputies to the States General; and of the order which is obſerv'd amongſt the Deputies.

THis high Councel alwayes ſitting at the *Hague*, is compoſed of the Deputies of the ſeven Provinces, in the order above-mentioned. They are ſent in uncertain number; for ſome Provinces ſend two, ſome three, or one, or a greater number; but all the Deputies of one Province, though never ſo many, make but one Vote, or Suffrage. The Provinces that ſend them, furniſh them for their expences, and give them a conſiderable allowance. The time of their deputation is not limited neither; for ſome Provinces

ces ſend them for two years, ſome for four, ſix, or more, ſome for all their life. Now all theſe Provinces are of equal Authority in the *States*, though *Holland*, which is the ſtrongeſt of all, have the cuſtome of drawing ſome others to its party, and particularly, when *Zeeland* joyns with it.

But that which is worth obſervation, and contrary to the opinion of ſome ſtrangers, is, that though the Provinces be very unequal in ſtrength and dignity, and that ſome contribute four times as much in peace and war, towards the publick; yet have they all equal right in deliberations, and none has an authority over the other. Between the Deputies, they obſerve the order that is received in their reſpective Provinces, for their precedency. In *Gueldres* the Gentry go before the Deputies of the Towns, and the Deputies of *Nimegue* precede all the others. In *Holland* the Deputies of Towns yield to the Deputies of the Nobles. In *Zeeland* the Deputy of the Marqueſs of *Terveer*, and of *Fluſhing*, precede all the others, as repreſenting the Nobility.

lity. In the Dioceſs of *Utrecht*, the Deputies of the choſen, or *Eleus* have precedency before the Nobility, and before the Deputies of the Town of *Utrecht* it ſelf. In *Friezeland* the Deputies of the Countrey, called (*Goon ende Wolden*) do precede the Deputies of Towns. In *Overiſſel* the Nobles Deputies carry it, before the Deputy of the three great Towns; and the ſame precedency that *Groeningue* has upon *Omland*, its Deputy has upon the Deputy of the other.

Theſe things deſerve to be taken notice of, becauſe it is ordinarily the firſt Deputy that preſides; and he being abſent, the next takes his place: but the ſame does not preſide alwayes in this great Aſſembly; for the Preſident is changed every week, and the Deputies of the Provinces take it by turns.

Some ſtrangers have been groſly miſtaken, to write, that the Governour General was the perpetual Preſident of this Aſſembly; which is ſo far from being true, that he has not ſo much as the liberty of giving his Vote. It cannot be denied indeed, that the

States

States do often ask his advice, and hear his Propoſitions; and by a receiv'd cuſtome, the Preſident does every day ſee him, to know whether he has any thing to propoſe.

When the Preſident takes the Votes, he begins by *Gueldres*, and goes on to *Holland*, *Zeeland*, &c. and having the opinion of all, he concludes according to the plurality of Votes; except it be an affair of great conſequence, and that the Deputies deſire to have time, to adviſe with the *States* of their Provinces. The Clerk or Secretary does at the ſame time, draw up the reſolution of the company, which the Preſident ſigns, and the Secretary after him.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

Of the Orders that the States of Holland *and* Weſt-Friezeland *give to their Deputies in the* States General ; *and of the Oath they take.*

SInce that the Government of *Holland* ſhall be hereafter propoſed, as a pattern of the other Provinces ; it will not be amiſs to produce here the Orders, that the *States* of *Holland* and *Weſt-Friezeland* gave upon the third of *March*, in 1643. to the Deputies they ſent to the *States General.*

1. There ſhall be ſent on the behalf of *Holland* and *Weſt-Friezeland*, none but capable and ſufficient men, that ſhall not be before-hand engaged in another employment, by Oath or Penſion.

2. It

2. It is not lawfull for the Deputies to go beyond the terms of the Treaty of union at *Utrecht*, and the Commands of their Provinces. They ſhall let paſs nothing, that ſhall be contrary to the priviledges, immunities, and cuſtomes, received by our Anceſtors, without a ſpecial order from their *States.*

3. The ſaid Deputies ſhall not, neither in this Aſſembly, nor out of it, treat of peace nor war, nor grant Patents or Priviledges, that might be damageable to *Holland* or *Weſt-Friezeland*; nor levie or caſhier Souldiers; nor change the current Coyn; nor forgive traytors: but whenſoever things of that nature ſhall be afoot, they ſhall give notice to the States of *Holland* and *Weſt-Friezeland*, or in their abſence to the *Councel of State.*

4. They ſhall neither ſell, nor alienate the Dominions, Rights, and Priviledges belonging to the publick, by vertue of their publick union, without a particular and ſpecial conſent of the Provinces.

5. All the revenues and prerogatives

tives that belong to the publick, by vertue of Treaties and Agreements made with forreign powers, shall be applied to the benefit of the publick union, and shall be put in the hands of the Treasurer, and the *Councel of State*, and the *States General* shall not dispose of them.

6. The Deputies shall not, neither by themselves, nor by others, exercise any sort of Judicature upon any cause; but shall send the parties either to the *Councel of State*, or to the Admiralty, according as the affair is: but they may pronounce sentence upon such Law-Suits, as are subject to be re-viewed.

7 They cannot by their Authority, hinder and suspend the execution of any sentence, given by any Court whatsoever, either in criminal or civil matters.

8. As soon as the *States* of *Holland* and *West-Frieze* shall meet, they shall immediately send them all the Deliberations made in the *States General*.

9. They shall communicate the affairs

fairs and concerns of theſe Countreys, to none but their *States*; or in their abſence, to their *Councel of State*: and if there fall out any thing that may concern *North-Holland*, they ſhall immediately give notice to the Deputies of that place.

10. The *Councel of State*, and the *Colledge of the Admiralty*, ſhall leave that very thing in the order ſo preſcribed; and ſhall not change, either by themſelves, or others, any part of theſe Inſtructions.

11. They ſhall not diſpoſe of the principal military, and politick Offices, without the particular conſent of the *States of Holland*; neither ſhall they make ſuch preſents, as might Leſſen the revenue of the publick.

12. They ſhall have ſix ſhillings a day allowed them for their wages.

13. The Deputies ſhall ſwear to obſerve all theſe Articles; of which, the *States* of *Holland* and *Weſt-Friezeland*, do reſerve to themſelves a more ample interpretation.

This Order has been made and confirmed by the ſaid *States* the ninth of *March*,

March, in the year 1943. Here follows the Formulary of the Oath.

I A. B. *do promise and swear perpetual fidelity to the* States *of* Holland, *and* West-Friezeland, *as being the Sovereign Lords of the said* Provinces; *and that I will not assist neither by counsel, nor by deed, or any manner, in any thing that shall be prejudicial to the aforesaid Authority; and that if I perceive any such thing doing by others, I will immediately give notice of it to the* States, *or in their absence, to their* Councel: *likewise that I will defend to my utmost, the prerogatives and honour of the said Countreys; as likewise the Reform'd Religion, as it is now taught in those* Provinces. *In a word; that I will further and advance as much as in me lyes, the interest of the said* Provinces, *both in the* States General, *and abroad, as far as it stands with the benefit of the publick union. I do likewise promise to keep secret all things that shall require to be so kept; that I will receive no forbidden presents; and that I will do all things according to those Orders I have now, or shall have hereafter.*

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

Of the Great Aſſembly Extraordinary.

BEſides the Aſſembly of the *States General*, alwayes reſiding at the *Hague*; there is a great Aſſembly, called in the language of the Countrey, *De groote Vergaderinge*; which is alſo convocated to meet at the *Hague*, for affairs of extraordinary importance. This Aſſembly never meets, till all the Provinces have firſt given their conſent; who do not only preſcribe the time and place, but do alſo examine before-hand in their *States*, all the points that are to be put in deliberation, that ſo they may be able to give poſitive and certain Orders to their Deputies; and yet are theſe Deputies often obliged to write back, and have recourſe to thoſe that ſent them. The Order of this Aſſembly, is the ſame with that of the *States General*, and they have the ſame power. CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

Of the Councel of State, *which is the greatest after the Councel of the* States General.

IT appears by what has been said before, that there is a *Councel of State* of more ancient standing, than the *States General.* But since the establishment of this last, the first takes cognizance of smaller affairs; as of those things that concern Taxes; or the Militia; or those that regard the Towns and Fortresses conquered, and the visit of the fortifications of them. This *Councel* is compos'd of the Deputies of all the *Provinces*; and the General of the Army (when there is one) is perpetual President of it, and has his Vote. There are twelve Counsellors from the *Provinces*; two from *Guelders*; three from *Holland*; two from *Zeeland*;

Zeeland; two from *Friezeland*; and *Utrecht*, *Overissell*, *Groeningue*, and *Omland*, each, one. And because the General is often absent, therefore they choose a President, which ordinarily fall to them by turns. Hereof every man makes a Vote, and they reckon by Pole; and then the greatest number carries it. They sit as long as it pleases the *States* that sent them. *Friezeland* having always had a Governour apart, he has had the privilege of appearing and sitting for them, and of appointing some body to do it in his absence. This Councel being (in effect) as a help to the *States General*, they treat much about the affairs of the same nature, and often do give an account of what they do, to the *States General*; who upon their information, do decree: and then the decree runs thus: *By the Commandment of our Lords, the* States General *of the* United Provinces, *upon the relation of the* Councel of State, *of the same Provinces.* And besides the Secretary, the President (*pro tempore*) in the Councel, signs it.

This

This *Councel* does ordinarily meet apart, and of its own accord; but ſometimes extraordinarily it joyns with the Aſſembly of the *States General*. When that happens, if the General of the Army is there, he takes place among the Deputies of the *States General*, and he takes the moſt honourable place, at the upper end of a long Table: and as it often happens, when the *Counſellors of State* are diſmiſs'd, he may keep his place, and aſſiſt at the other Deliberations of the *States*.

Now every time that this *Councel* meets alone, there are two *Councellors* ſupernumerary, who have only deliberative voices, and not definitive Votes, that do aſſiſt at it. The one is the *Superintendant of the Treaſury*; and the other is the *Treaſurer*, or *Receiver General* himſelf. The firſt keeps account, and controuls all publick expences, though he keep not the money; the other has in his hands all the publick treaſure, of which he gives good account. He is ordinarily heard after the *Intendant*, whoſe counſel they commonly ask firſt.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

Of the Power of the States *of every* Province.

EAch *Province* has a ſoveraign power within it ſelf, and may exerciſe all ſupreme juriſdiction, except ſuch as ought to be common to all by vertue of their union. For example, that can make Laws obligatory to their Subjects; chooſe Magiſtrates; puniſh Criminals; coyn Money; ſet up Univerſities; make the Dividends of general Taxes; and impoſe ſuch as are neceſſary for the *States* of the *Province.*

Yet this is not to be ſo underſtood, as if this Soveraignty of the *States*, did exclude the ſoveraign juriſdiction, which many Towns do exerciſe within their Precinct: for the end of the *States* being to preſerve every ones liberties and priviledges, it is not to be thought they will take away any, that ſhall be con-

consistent with the Government. As for example, *Dort*, *Nimmegue*, *Deventer*, *de Camp*, *de Zwoll*, and *Groeningue*, have many priviledges, which we shall else-where take notice of. Likewise the Countrey of *Drent* does exercise by its *States*, a royal and absolute Authority, and does commit the administration of it to its Deputies. *Omland* likewise has the power of imposing Taxes upon its Inhabitants, though it make up one *Province* with *Groeningue*. Now here are the particular acts of Soveraignty, of which every *Province* in particular is barred, and which do only belong to them all united. For they cannot

1. Undertake a new War. 2. Make Peace or Truce. 3. Lay Impositions, which concern the Common Union. 4. Make alliance with Neighbours. 5. Set the value of Money, or make Laws concerning the publick. All these things cannot be done but by common consent.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

Of the States of Holland *and* Zeeland.

IN *Holland* and *West-Friezeland* the *States* are compos'd of two ſorts of Members; *viz.* of the *Nobles*, and of the *Deputies of Towns*; the Nobles that are famous not only by their antient extraction, but alſo by the Lordſhips and Caſtles which they poſſeſs, are the chiefeſt: they ordinarily meet to the number of twelve or thirteen, and have the firſt voyce.

The Towns which ſend their *Deputies* are theſe, *Dort*, *Harlem*, *Leyden*, *Amſterdam*, *Tergou*, *Rotterdam*, *Gerchom*, *Schoonhove*, *la Brille*, *Alcmaer*, *Enchuſe*, *Edam*, *Monichdam*, and *Purmerent*. If there be any difficulty about Tributes, or if it be to declare War, or make Peace, then theſe following Towns are likewiſe aſſembled by *Deputies*, *Weerde*, *Geertrudenbergue*, *Naerde*, *Muden*, *Oude-*

Watre, *Huesdam*, *Wesop*, and *Wourcom*. The *Deputies of Towns* are ordinarily *Bourgmasters*, to whom is ordinarily joyned an Alderman or Counsellor, who is called a *Pensioner*.

The great Assembly, called (*groot mogende*) that is, Great and Mighty, is at the *Hague*, and is vulgarly called, *The Assembly of the States of* Holland *and* West-Friezeland.

Besides this Assembly which is held but from time to time, there is another ordinary Assembly, which also sits at the *Hague*, and is a Representative of the *States of the Province*, and in their absence takes care of the Treasury, and all ordinary affairs; and, if there be occasion, it convocates the Great Assembly: one *Nobleman* and the *Deputies of Towns* sit in this; and is called, the *Counsellors Deputies of the Lords of the States of* Holland *and* West-Friezeland: The Advocate *Pensioner of Holland* is the Moderator of these two Assemblies, and it is he that gathers the Votes, and performs the Office of Speaker; and eight dayes after their separation, he is bound to send to the *Noblet*,

bles, and to the *Deputies of Towns*, the deliberations and reſolves made in the Aſſembly.

Zeeland being alſo governed by *States*, there are two ſorts of Members, *viz.* the *Nobles*, and the *Deputies of Towns*; the Prince of *Orange*, as Marqueſs of *Treveer* and *Fleſſingue*, repreſents the Nobles by his Deputy in the Aſſemblies at *Middlebourg*, and has the firſt place.

The Towns that ſend their Deputies are *Middlebourg*, *Ziriczee*, *Tergoes*, *Tertole*, *Fleſſingue*, and *Treveer*; theſe *States* meet as often as they think fit, and in the intervals ſeven *Deputies* ſupply their room; one in the Name of the Prince, who repreſents the Nobility, and in the Name of each Town one, to whom are added the *Penſioner* and the Secretary.

Beſides, *Walachria*, which is the principal Iſland of *Zeeland*, has the right of holding a particular Aſſembly at *Middlebourg*, which is ordinarily called, the *Aſſembly of the States of the Iſle of* Walachria, and is compoſed of one *Deputy* in the Name of the Prince of *Orange*,

and of six others; three for *Middlebourg*, *Flessingue* and *Treveer*, two for the rich *Landowners* of the Island, call'd (*de breed geerfde*) to whom is adjoyn'd a Secretary.

CHAP. XII.

Of the Governours of the United Provinces, *untill the Year* 1650.

William Prince of *Orange* was the first Governour General of the *United Provinces*; and since by the desert of this Family, this so great a charge has been continued in it, it will not be amiss to set down their Titles and Lordships here.

They are Princes of *Orange*, Counts of *Nassaw*, *Catinilibogue*, *Viande*, *Diest*, *Lingue*, *Meurs*, *Bure*, and *Leerdam*, &c. Marquess of *Treveer* and *Flessingue*, Lord Barons of *Breda*, *Grave*, *Cuych*, *Diest*, *Grimbergue*, *Harental*, *Brauerdock*, *Warneston*, *Arlac*, *Noseroy*, *Saint Vite*,

Vite, *Doesbourg*, *Polan*, *Wilemſtad*, *Nieuward*, *Yſſelſtein*, of the Fort *Saint Martin Guertrudenbergue*, *Chaſteaurenart*, of the two Swa ües of *Naddwick*, Vicounts hereditary of *Antwerp* and *Beſanſon*, Governours of *Gueldres*, *Holland*, *Zeeland*, *Weſt-Friezeland*, *Zutphen*, *Overyſſel*, and Generals by Sea and by Land.

This firſt noble Prince having been wickedly aſſaſſinated in the year 1584. brought ſuch a conſternation upon the *United Provinces*, that many Towns, nay ſome Provinces, fell back under the *Spaniſh* domination. The Earl of *Meurs* was Governour of *Gueldres* and *Utrecht*. The *Hollanders* and *Zeelanders* choſe by proviſion the Prince *Maurice*, younger ſon to the deceaſed Prince *William*. *William Lewis* Earl of *Naſſaw* had been receiv'd General in *Friezeland* not long before; the Earl of *Hohenlo* had the conduct of the Army, and the *Council of State* the management of affairs.

But things were in ſo great a confuſion, that the *States* miſtruſting their own ſtrength, offered themſelves to the

French; who having uſed them ill, they addreſs'd themſelves to Queen *Elizabeth* of *England*, with whom they prevailed at laſt to ſend them *Robert Dudley* Earl af *Leiceſter*.

He came into *Holland* in 1585. with ſo abſolute a power, that no Governor before him ever had the like; for he had power to name one half of the *Council of State*, and becauſe he was a credulous eaſie man, he ſuffer'd himſelf to be led by the Noſe by ſome Strangers about him, who little intended the advantage of the *Low-Countries*; and himſelf being a particular Enemy to Prince *Maurice*, and the Earl of *Hohenlo*, at laſt the hatred againſt him became great, and all the affections of the people, and Souldiers turned to *Maurice*: the treacherous actions of *Stanly* and *York*, Engliſh Commanders, who had delivered *Deventer* and *Zutphen* to the *Spaniard*, had much exaſperated the *States*; and now a general fear began to poſſeſs the Lovers of their Countrey, leſt they ſhould either be ſold or oppreſs'd: whereupon the *States* of *Five Provinces* gave all the charge of governing

governing to Prince *Maurice*, who being ſetled, did ſoon quaſh all jealouſies and ſuſpicions which did already make people apt to ſedition and tumults.

But ſince our deſign is not to write Annals, we need not here recite all the glorious actions of Prince *Maurice*; it is only fit to obſerve, that *William Lewis* Earl of *Naſſaw*, then Governor of *Friezeland*, and ſince 1550 Governor of *Groningue* and *Omlande*, was alwayes in perfect intelligence with his Couſin *Maurice*; and ſo this famous couple of the *Naſſavian* Family advanced the affairs of the *United Provinces* conjoyntly.

Maurice died the 23. of *April* in the Year 1625. he was a very great Captain, and of incomparable conduct in War, and politick affairs.

Maurice being dead, and *Spinola* the *Spaniſh* General having then beſieged *Breda*, a Town of great importance for the *States*, they preſently choſe *Henry Frederick* of *Naſſaw*, his Brother, for General in his room, and not long after *Gueldres*, *Holland*, *Zeeland*, *Utrecht* and *Overyſſel* accepted of him for their

Governor; *Groningue*, *Omlande*, and *Drent*, submitted to *Ernest Lasimir* of *Nassaw*, Brother to *William Lewis* of *Nassaw*, who was also Governor of *Friezeland*.

Prince *Henry* was a worthy succeſſor to his Brothers deserts, as well as Honours, and carried himself with singular valour and prudence; his Cousin *Ernest* was no small help to him and the *Provinces*, being a most excellent Field Officer, and in that imployment he died at the siege of *Ruremonde* in the Year 1632.

His succeſſor to his Governments of *Friezeland*, &c. was his son Prince *Henry*, the *Achilles* of the *Hollander*; he was young, and by his beginnings did promiſe so much as might make all men wish him a longer life, but he was killed in the Year 1640. his very Enemies bearing witness of his noble valour; and the *Friezelanders* much afflicted chose his Brother *William Frederick* of *Nassaw*, who worthily supplyed his Brothers loss. *Groningue*, *Omlande*, and *Drent*, coming back to *Henry Frederick* Prince of *Orange*, who died

died likewiſe at the *Hague* in 1647. the 14th. of *March*, having firſt forced the *Spaniards* to make Peace.

His only Son *William* took the Oath of Allegiance to the *States* the ſame day, as General of all their Forces both by Sea and Land.

A little after, ſix of the *Provinces* choſe him for their Governor, as they had promiſed his Father; but *Friezeland* alone being already provided of Prince *William Frederick*, made no change, but ingaged that in caſe he ſhould die, they would then chooſe the Prince of *Orange*. But O unexpected misfortune! juſt as all the *Provinces* were in hopes of living in a flouriſhing condition under the protection of this *William* the ſecond, he died at the *Hague* in the Year 1650. and that in ſo ſhort a time, that the noiſe of his diſeaſe did ſcarce fore-run the news of his death; he left the Princeſs his Lady with Child of a Son, of whom ſhe was brought abed eight dayes after the Prince's death, who is now the Prince of *Orange*, whom God keep and preſerve, and give him his Anceſtors ſpirit.

CHAP. XIII.

Of the charge of Governour.

IT is a hard matter to reduce the charge of *Governour* under certain Heads, becauſe hitherto the *Provinces* have given them ſuch different inſtructions, that they have had a hand in every thing. The *States General* have hitherto communicated all their deſigns and counſils with the three Princes of *Orange*, that have ſucceeded one another; as alſo the Preſident of the *States General* has alwayes uſed to wait upon his Highneſs before the ſitting of the Company; beſides, by reaſon of the great Eſtates they poſſeſs in *Zeeland*, and other *Provinces*, they enjoy peculiar Priviledges, and have in that conſideration and others, many advantages which the *Provinces* may either amplifie or reſtrain at their pleaſure

But leaving all this aſide, and conſidering barely what belongs to the Office

Office of a *Governour*, we may particularly ſtay upon theſe ſix points.

1. The *Governour General* may pardon and forgive all capital crimes, that deſerve death; this Prerogative is called (*trech van pardonneren.*)

2. In thoſe *Provinces* that have Courts of Judicature, he is alwayes the Preſident of them, and his Name and Titles are in the front of all their Acts and Decrees.

3. In certain places where that cuſtom is received, he names the Magiſtrates, either out of a certain number propoſed to him, or abſolutely as he pleaſes. It is thus practiſed at *Nimmegue*; every where in *Holland*, except at *Horne*, *Enchuſe*, *Edam*, and *Monchendam*; in *Zeeland* every where, except at *Tergoes*; in *Utrecht* every where; in *Friezeland* the *Governour* does the like. This Priviledge is extended even to the nomination of (*amptmans*, or *droſtampen*,) of the dignity of Patricians, or (*rates heers-ampten*) and many other which would be too long to name here.

4. He may ſend Ambaſſadors to Foreign

Foreign Princes for his own particular concerns, and give private Audience to the Ambaſſadors of Foreign States, that are ſent to the *States General.*

5. It is his duty to ſee the *States* Orders executed in thoſe *Provinces* in which he is *Governour.*

6. By the 9th. and 14th. Articles of the Union of *Utrecht,* he is made Umpire of ſuch conteſts as ſhould ariſe between the Provinces, or between any Members of one Province, or even between the *States* and ſome of their Subjects; touching all which he alone can pronounce a Soveraign and definitive ſentence; and if the affairs be of very great conſequence, then he may joyn with him ſome Counſellors of State, without exception of perſons; and it is expreſly enjoyn'd to all parties, to acquieſce and ſubmit to his Arbitration. We ſhall ſpeak elſewhere of the other attributes of *Governour*, that have belong'd to him as *General* by Sea and Land; for theſe two great charges are not, as ſome Strangers do imagine, to be confounded; and he that is *Governour* of the *Provinces*, is not alwayes *General* of their *Forces.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XIV.

Whether or no the United Provinces *can ſubſiſt without a Governour.*

SInce we have numbred up the Governours of the *United Provinces*, and declar'd freely what is their Authority and Power, it is now fit to conſider whether they are ſo neceſſary to the *States*, as to make them incapable of ſubſiſting without them. Many Strangers are of opinion, that theſe *Provinces* cannot be without a *Governour General*; and the ſame opinion has taken root in the hearts of many Natives, who are not able to diſcern thoſe things in the Treaty of *Utrecht* which are eſſential, from thoſe that are mutable, and may be otherwiſe diſpoſed of, as the circumſtances of time do vary.

But ſince the Soveraign Power has never been entirely reſigned into the hand of any one *Governour*, though ſome

ſome have had very many of the Prerogatives belonging to it, it is evident, that they in whom the Soveraign Power remains, can perform by themſelves thoſe Offices which they are pleas'd to truſt a *Governour* with: therefore if a *Governour* does nothing but by Commiſſion, and that becauſe of the abſence of thoſe who impower him to act for them; why ſhall not they, if they be preſent, take upon them the execution of thoſe things that were before committed to anothers care? And though *Governours* be often named and mentioned in the Treaty of *Utrecht*, yet was it not intended for a *Governour General*, for even at that time *Utrecht* had its particular *Governour*; and ſome years after it was governed by the ſame *Governour* that *Holland* and *Zeeland* was.

'Tis to as little purpoſe that ſome pretend, that it is neceſſary that each *Province* ſhould have its particular *Governour*, who may in fit ſeaſon prevent and calm all occaſions of Civil commotions, as the *Dictators* did in *Rome*; but in vain, for who ſees not but that as hitherto the way of determining thoſe con-

conteſts has been by referring them to the *Governour*, and ſome Deputies of another *Province*; ſo they may, if they pleaſe, leave out the *Governour*, and refer their debates to the Deputies of other *Provinces* alone: particularly conſidering, that it has been hitherto obſerv'd, that no *Governour* ever undertook the perſon of an Umpire, before he had conſulted with the *States General*; who being above any inferiour *Province*, have the power of hindring the progreſs and encreaſe of any diſſention.

CHAP. XV.

Of the Riches, by which the United Provinces *do maintain themſelves.*

BY the Treaty of Union made at *Utrecht*, it was ordained, that there ſhould be raiſed an equal ſumme of Moneys in every *Province*: but experience

rience hath taught us, that ſuch an equality was very unjuſt. For, for example, is it fit that there ſhould be no more laid upon an acre of Land in *Holland*, which is very rich, and yields twice as much as in any other place, than upon an acre in *Gueldres*, which is poor, and yields not half the revenue? The ſame difference is to be obſerv'd in all other things.

It has therefore been judged by common conſent, more juſt and profitable for each *Province* to make a new Order every year, in which each ſhould be taxed according to the then abilities of the ſaid *Province*, and according to the publick exigencies. So, for example, if there be neceſſity of raiſing 10000. pound, *Holland* alone ſhall furniſh 4000 five hundred of it; *Zeeland* and *Friezeland* 1000 a piece; *Gueldres*, *Utrecht*, and *Groeningue* 3500. and *Tranſinſulania*, or *Overyſſell*, the reſt.

This order being once agreed upon, it belongs to the *States* of each *Province*, to conſider how it ſhall be levyed: and this is the true reaſon why the Taxes and Impoſts are ſo different in the Dominions

minions of the *States General.*

These Levyes thus ordered, are not alwayes received in money, and returned to the publick Treasury of the *States General*, but are distributed by Tallies in the *Province* it self, to those to whom the *States* do owe; which is a very wise caution, for it is certain, that money still lessens as it passes through the hands of many receivers.

2. Among these Levyes, it was thought fit from the very beginning, to give leave to all to transport certain Merchandize into the neighbouring *Low-Countreys*, still remaining under the *Spanish* jurisdiction; but there was and is an impost laid upon them; for the receit of which there are Officers and Searchers upon the Frontier. But to the end this licence might be no wayes prejudicial to the affairs of this rising Common-wealth, they forbid the transport of Arms or Ammunition, under pain of death. Yet at last when victuals and necessaries for life grew dear among their enemies, and that there was an evident advantage for the Confederates to furnish them with those things,

things, licence was granted, and they drove such a trade with their enemies, as made themselves grow rich and powerfull.

3. There is likewise a great summe of money rais'd upon the granting of Pass-ports, to those in the *Spanish* Dominions, who desire to transport themselves into the Territories of the *States*; for every Pass-port costs fifty shillings of *English* money. And yet lest this also should prove prejudicial to the *State*, they seldome grant any to those amongst their enemies, who are either in military or politick employments: and to any others they scarce grant them for longer than the time of six moneths.

4. The Contributions that are levyed upon those Villages, and that part of the Countrey which lyes between the enemy and them, make another part of their supplyes; for these Bourghs pay as much to the *States*, as to the *Spaniards*; and there are Treasurers upon the Frontier for the receit of it.

5. The Imposts payed in the conquered Towns of *Brabant* and *Flanders*, make

make another part of their revenue; for there is exciſe upon Wine, and Beer, and Salt. A Tax upon Houſes, and upon Lands.

6. They receive a part of the plunder made by the Souldiers upon the enemy.

7. They have hitherto had from the *French* and the *Engliſh* great ſummes of money, as long as they have had War with the *Spaniards*. The *French* to make diverſion, did maintain in the ſervice of the *States*, a body of 6000 Foot, and 2000 Horſe, at their own charges, for many years. The ſerene *State* of *Venice*, in vertue of a Treaty made in 1622. did promiſe 4000 pound a moneth in time of War.

8. They have money at uſe, (that is) they keep a bank of ſuch moneys as are lent the *State* by particulars, and pay uſe for it; five in the hundred is the uſe the *State* payes. All theſe great ſummes of money are by the Order of the *States*, committed to the care of a particular Councel, called, A General directory for the Treaſury,

ry, which is composed of the Deputies of each Province.

CHAP. XVI.

Of the principal Forces which do maintain the Commonwealth of the United Provinces.

THe greatest internal or defensive strength of these Countreys, does lye in their situation, which makes all their Towns easily to be fortified. As for the external, it consists in their Leagues and Alliances with Foreign Princes. Let us speak first of the situation.

That situation which is advantagious for the defence of a Countrey, the exercising of commerce, and consequently growing rich, must needs proceed from the neighbourhood of the Sea, and the affluence of great Rivers and Channells; thence comes the Proverb,

The

The Hollanders *are born for the Sea, and the Sea for them*: of which they are well convinced, and conſequently ſpare no coſt nor induſtry to be the Maſters upon this Element; having long ago graven upon their Coyn this Motto, *Imperator maris eſt terræ Dominus.* If the *Spaniards* had been ſo wiſe, as to have ſpent that treaſure in hindring the *Hollanders* trade and navigation, that he layed out upon attaquing their Countrey, he had undoubtedly ruined them; and he now perceives it, and does endeavour by all means, though too late, to obſtruct their commerce. Beſides the Sea, there are the Rivers of *Rhene*, *Meuſe*, and *Jud*, that do make the Countrey almoſt inacceſſible. Beſides if any enemies be taken on this ſide theſe Rivers, there is a Law which is exactly obſerved, which commands to hang them up immediately.

The ſtrong Towns are upon the Borders, not only in *Brabant*, *Flanders*, *Gueldres*, and *Friezeland*, but alſo upon the Confines of *Germany*, as *Rhinbergue*, *Weſel*, and divers places bordering upon the *Dutchy* of *Cleves*. The reaſon where-

of

of is this: the War being kindled between the *Spaniards* and the *United Provinces*, the *Spaniards* did firſt begin to ſeize, and put themſelves in poſſeſſion of the Towns of the *Dutchy* of *Cleves*, and of the *Elector* of *Cullen*, that they might the better annoy the *Hollanders*; who fore-ſeeing the miſchief like to ariſe from thence, ſent an Army, and ſeized as many of theſe Towns as they could, put Garriſons into them, and nevertheleſs ſtill preſerved the Inhabitants in all their propriety, liberty, and priviledges. Hereupon aroſe a great conteſt between the *Emperour*, the Duke of *Cleves*, and the *Elector* of *Cullen* on one ſide, and the *Hollanders* on the other; but the *Hollanders* kept poſſeſſion.

Beſides the Garriſons they maintain in all Frontier Towns, they have alſo two Magazines in each, one with Ammunition for war, the other with proviſions for life.

A Governour commands the Garriſon: they that command in ſmall Frontier Towns, are called *Commanders*; and they that command in great ſtrong Towns,

Towns, are *qualified Governours*. And for the greater ſafety of the ſaid Towns, the Keys are partly in the *Governours*, partly in the *Bourgmaſters* hands. The Civil and Military powers are likewiſe ſo diſtinct, that the *Governour* has nothing to do with the Inhabitants, nor the Judges of the place any power over the Souldiers.

As for the Land-Forces, they conſiſt of Strangers and naturals; but the Strangers do exceed the Naturals in number, who are more enclin'd to long Voyages and Trade, than to warre. Neither is the *State* endangered, by putting the force and military power in Strangers hands; for they being of different Nations, as *Engliſh*, *Scotch*, *French*, &c. have different inclinations, and averſions, and ſo will hardly conſpire to oppreſs their Maſters, who do alwayes mingle them in their ſtrongeſt Towns.

It is believed, that the number of Souldiers paid by the *States*, and ſworn to them, does come very near one hundred thouſand. The Companies are for the moſt part of a hundred men; ſome

ſome few excepted, who are either ſtronger or weaker, as neceſſity requires. The Regiments are of ten, twelve, fourteen, ſixteen, eighteen Companies. Each Regiment is commanded by a Collonel.

The Horſe is much inferiour in number to the Foot, becauſe that in theſe Countreys, the greateſt employment for Souldiers is beſieging and defending of Towns, in which the Horſe are not ſo neceſſary, as in ſet Battles.

There are two ſort of Horſemen diſtinguiſhed by their Armes, *viz.* Cuiraſſeers, that wear iron breaſt and back-pieces; and Arquebuſiers, that carry ſhort Guns on Horſeback. Their Horſes ought to be ſixteen handfull high, meaſuring from the hoof of the fore-foot, to the top of the ſhoulder.

The Infantry has about four ſhillings and ſixpence a week pay; and the Horſe about fifty ſhillings a moneth. They that are payed by the *States* money, are ſoon and exactly payed; but they whoſe payment is aſſign'd upon the money that comes from *France*, wait a little longer for it. It

It is very obſervable in theſe *Provinces*, that though there be no Money in the Treaſury, yet the Souldiers receive their pay every week or moneth; for every Regiment chooſes an Agitatour, who reſides near the *States*, to ſollicite the payment of thoſe he repreſents; and when there is no Money in the publick Treaſury, he may confidently, and does borrow and take up Money for the preſent neceſſity; and it is re-paid him again with intereſt by the *States* order.

The hopes of the great profit there is to be made, engages theſe Sollicitors to do thus; for when they advance their Money, it is at the rate of 10 *per Cent.* gains, which they take upon the arrears which the *State* owes to the Officers. But this produces another inconvenience, which is, that the Officer being forced to give ſo much to the Sollicitor out of his pay, endeavours to recover it again upon the *States*, and muſters more men in his Company than he really pays. Beſides their pay, the Souldiers have likewiſe their Lodging free, and the *States* do pay to the Inhabitants

bitants of all Towns upon that score, six pence a week for each Souldier they lodge, and this is call'd Service-Money.

If the enemies besiege a Town, and that the Money laid up in it for the paying of the Souldiery come to fail, they make Money of Tin, Brass, Leather, or Pastboard; which the Magistrates set a price upon, and such a one as exceeds very much the price of the matter of which such Money is made. In the mean time the Souldiers take it freely; for the siege being raised, or the Town yielded up, there comes a Treasurer who gives them currant Money for their other.

All sorts of Provisions that are brought to the Armies, are free from all Imposts and Tributes, in favour of the Souldiers. In the siege of Towns the Souldiers have likewise a gratuity given them, some Provisions for their diet out of the publick Magazines.

The Souldiers and inferiour Officers being made Prisoners, are at liberty in paying their ransom, which by agreement between the *States* and the *Spaniards*,

ards, is a moneths pay of the Priſoners. The Inhabitants or Citizens are not ſo mildely dealt withall, for they are conſtrained to pay whatſoever the Enemy demands, or to rot in Priſon, till there be a general exchange made of Priſoners, which is once or twice a year. The Women and Children under twelve years old are not to be taken.

So much for the Forces in ordinary; In extraordinary dangers there are extraordinary Forces raiſed, which they call *Waertgelders*; to encourage them the more the *States* do promiſe them Ten pence a day: but becauſe that many, in hopes of ſo great a pay, do forſake the ordinary Companies, and take imployment in theſe new ones, it has been often thought fit to command out, inſtead of theſe *Waertgelders*, the Train-bands of every Town, and to mingle with them ſome old Souldiers, and ſo make them fit for ſervice.

Every Souldier as well in the Army as in Garriſon, is ſubject to the Juriſdiction of a Council of War; which is compoſed in the Field, of the *General*, and ſome high Officers; and in a Gar-

riſon, of the Governour and his Captains; they judge according to the Articles of the Formulary preſcribed and printed by the *States* order.

The pay of Souldiers on Ship-board is 12 *s.* and 6 *d.* a moneth, beſides which they have their diet, which he that commands the Ship is bound to find them, and receives from the *States* 6 *d.* a day for each man.

At Sea there is no ſuch cuſtom as the ranſom at Land; nay at firſt all Priſoners were bound hand and feet, and thrown over-board; but becauſe ſo great a cruelty diſpleaſed both *Spaniards* and *Hollanders*, they agreed there ſhould be quarter given, but not at ſuch eaſie rates as at Land. The *Spaniards* reaſon for this his ſo great a ſeverity, was that he might deterr the *Hollanders* from venturing to Sea; but it produced only this, that it made them defend their Ships with more courage and ſucceſs than before. *Oſtend* and *Dunkirk* were the places from whence they made moſt incurſions upon the *Hollanders*, which made them every year put a Fleet to Sea, and come

and

and beſiege the Ports of theſe two Towns.

CHAP. XVII.

Of the Alliances of the United Provinces *with Foreign Princes.*

THe external Forces of the *United Provinces* are their Alliances, which they maintain either by their Ambaſſadors, or by their Agents. They allow their Ambaſſadors ordinarily a thouſand pound; only he that is in this quality at *Conſtantinople* is allowed more, that he may maintain the glory of his Nation to the eyes of that ambitious people. Let us conſider theſe Alliances one after another.

With the Emperor of *Germany* there is no Alliance, but only a Friendſhip, obſerved ſince theſe many years in ppearance, though not in reality: for

the *Emperor* has often ſent great ſuccours to the *Spaniards* under-hand, and the *Hollanders* have done the ſame to the Princes of *France* and *Germany*. Yet the *Emperor* has by divers Embaſſies preſs'd the *United Provinces* to declare themſelves Members of the Empire, as their Princes were formerly; writing to them in the ſtile of *Faithfull and well-beloved.*

But the *States* have been ſo far from conſenting to ſuch a Propoſition, that they have often order'd that ſuch Letters ſhould be ſent back again to the *Emperor*, without being opened; ſaying, that theirs was a free abſolute State, which had never yielded to pay homage to any Prince. In the mean time, there paſſes between them all Commerce and offices of Friendſhip.

There was likewiſe a League and Union made between the *United Provinces*, and the Princes of *Germany*, to protect them from the oppreſſion which threatned them from the great Power the *Emperor* was got into; and in this they did nothing but what the care of their Liberty did force them to, for had

thoſe

thoſe Princes been overpower'd, the *Low-Countries* might have feared the ſame fate.

Above two hundred years ago there was an Alliance between the *Anſeatic* Towns, and the *Low-Countries*; and there happening to be amongſt the *United Provinces* ſome of theſe Towns, as *Amſterdam*, *Middlebourg*, *Dort*, which now make a part of the Commonwealth, it was thought fit to renew the Alliance, which was accordingly done in 1614. by a new Treaty, in which the *States* oblige themſelves to maintain the Rights and Priviledges of the ſaid *Anſeatic* Towns. This the *Emperor* took ſo ill, that he endeavoured to make thoſe *Anſeatic* Towns that were in the Empire, liable to the crimes of Treaſon and Rebellion againſt his Imperial Majeſty; but by their Ambaſſadors they proved, that time out of mind they had the right and priviledge of making ſuch Alliances.

The Treaty of Alliance made formerly with the King of *Denmark*, concerns nothing but a reciprocal liberty for Traffick, and Commerce; and yet theſe

States have often been forced to complain to their Ambaſſadors, of the exceſſive Rates and Cuſtoms they did pay in paſſing the *Sound*. But the neceſſity they ſtand in of venting their Commodities, make them undergo this hardſhip, and has produced of late a more ſtrict Alliance for the maintaining of Trade.

They are likewiſe in Friendſhip with the King and Commonwealth of *Poland*, particularly for the great quantities of Corn that come from thence; though the Impoſts be there likewiſe very high, and ſuch as have often made the *Hollanders* think of changing their Market, and buying in *Muſcovy*; which they would have compaſſed by this means: The Countrey people in *Muſcovy* are ſuch ſlaves, their *Duke* being the Proprietary of all their Lands, that they never trouble themſelves to plough or ſow more Land, than juſt as much as will make ſuch a product, as can find them and their Families food. Thence it happens, that huge Fields of good ground lie waſt. Now the *Hollanders* deſign was, to perſwade the Duke

Duke of *Muſcovy* to force his Subjects to Till more ground, and ſo he would be able to drive a great Trade; and to further this, they offer'd to leave Overſeers that ſhould direct the work. While this was a treating, the *Poles* fearing the conſequence, abated their Impoſts and Cuſtoms, and ſo things remain as they were.

In the Year 1615. there was a Treaty made likewiſe with the King of *Swedeland*, and Traffick was the ground of it. A little before the ſame King fell upon *Germany*, the amity was renewed, and it was agreed, that the *United Provinces* ſhould give the ſaid King 400 pound a moneth as long as the War ſhould laſt between him and the Houſe of *Auſtria*; but ſince theſe few years, the ſuccour that has been given to the *Danes*, and the interruption of Trade in that Kings Dominions, have almoſt changed this Friendſhip into War.

There has been likewiſe a very good Treaty for Trade, made with the Duke of *Muſcovy*, where, amongſt other things, liberty is granted to levy Souldiers here in his Name, and to tranſ-

port Ammunition for War into his Dominions.

Trade has alſo made the *States* make Treaties with the Emperor of the *Turks*, the Sophy of *Perſia*, and the Pirates of *Thunis* and *Algier*.

In *Italy* the *States* have no Alliance, but with the *Venetians*; which is yet maintained for the Honour of theſe two Common-wealths, which are the only flouriſhing ones in *Europe*; and for certain reaſons the *Venetians* do give five hundred pound a moneth to the *Hollanders*, towards the maintenance of the War with the *Spaniards*; as alſo the *Hollanders* have promis'd the like ſuccour to *Venice*, if it ſhould be attaqued by the *Spaniard*.

In the firſt birth of the Common-wealth, there was a moſt advantagious Treaty made with the *Engliſh*, under the reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, who maintained this reeling State by the ſuccours of Men, and great ſums of Money, which ſhe ſent over to them; though in ſuch a way, that the *Hollanders* were bound to reſpect her as if they had been her Subjects. Now that the

the Peace is made with the *Spaniards*, there remains nothing of this Alliance, but the liberty of Trade and Commerce, and the uſe of the *Engliſh* Ports.

There has been likewiſe many Treaties with the King of *France*, and the *States* of the *United Provinces* have receiv'd from him great ſums of Money towards the carying on of the War.

CHAP. XVIII.

Of the Admiralty, and care that is taken to maintain a Sea-ſtrength.

SInce it is true, that a State is maintain'd by thoſe means by which it is firſt acquir'd, the *United Provinces* ought not to neglect their Maritine affairs, becauſe they have and do really get all their ſubſtance out of the Sea.

This Sea-ſtrength conſiſts in a number of men of War, part whereof belong

long to the *States*, and part to particular men, and are called Privateers. The firſt are ſet out at the charges of the publick; the other borrow only the *States* Banner and Commiſſion, though to encourage them the *States* have propos'd to them a ſet price, according to the value of the thing they take from the Enemy.

The Men of War of the *States* ſerve to convoy Merchant-men to and fro, and preſerve them from danger of Pirates and Enemies.

The Privateers are moſt imployed to give chaſe to, and take the rich *India* Ships of the *Spaniards* coming from the *Weſt-Indies*.

The *High Admiral*, who at preſent is the *Governour General* of the *States*, commands over all Ships of War, but he ſeldom goes in perſon, becauſe his preſence is neceſſary at home; his room is ſupplyed by a *Vice-Admiral*.

The *Great Council*, call'd the *States General*, being as well oblig'd to look after the Maritine affairs, as the Land buſineſs; and yet finding themſelves over-burden'd with buſineſs, they have diſ-

diſcharg'd that care, by chooſing ſome others to compoſe a Body or Council, which ſhall order all Sea-affairs in the Name of the *States.*

There are divers of theſe Aſſemblies, and particularly in thoſe three *Provinces* which are near the Sea, *viz.* in *Holland*, at *Amſterdam*, *Roterdam*, and *Horne*, this laſt is ſometimes tranſported to *Enchuſen*, which is a Town of *North-Holland*; in *Zeeland*, at *Middlebourg*; and in *Friezeland*, formerly at *Doccum*, but is now tranſported to *Harlingue.*

Each of theſe Aſſemblies conſiſts of ſeven Counſellors or Senators, who being choſen by the Members of each Province, are delegated and impower'd by the *States General*; they have a Secretary and a Treaſurer.

The *Governour General* is the head of all theſe Aſſemblies, as *High Admiral*; the *Vice-Admiral* repreſents him in his abſence; theſe Deputies did formerly uſe to meet at the *Hague* twice a year, and do ſtill meet there, when the affairs require a conjoynt deliberation with the *States*, about the neceſſary means of

of ſecuring the Sea, and furthering Commerce.

They have a Treaſury particular to themſelves, and the Money which is in it, is gathered from the Money that their own Merchants and Strangers pay for Convoys; and likewiſe from the Impoſts laid upon Commodities, that are tranſported from one Harbour to another. There is likewiſe brought into this Treaſury all the Money that is rais'd by giving licenſes to tranſport Commodities to the Enemies.

The Deputies of theſe Aſſemblies are bound to give an account every quarter, of all their expences and receipts, to the Commiſſioners from the *States General.*

They have alſo the power of naming Captains to the Men of War, but then the *Admiral* chooſes out of thoſe that they have named. In a word, their charge is ſo to ſecure the Sea, as there be no interruption neither from Pirates, nor Enemies of any other ſort, in Trade and Navigation; to judge and determine all cauſes between Seamen and Officers, and that Soveraignly and without

without appeal; provided the ſumme in diſpute exceed not fifty pounds; obſerving exactly all brevity and expedition, not ſuffering long harangues in any Cauſe, or giving leave to the parties to reply more than once or twice, and that becauſe ordinarily Sea people have occaſion of departing upon long Voyages, and cannot come again ſuddenly.

Laſt of all, it belongs to them to ſee that the *States* be payed their proportion of what is taken. The fifth part of all prizes belongs to them; the tenth to the *Amiral*; and the reſt to thoſe that have ſet out the Privateer; as alſo to the Captain and Sea-men. This is only to be underſtood of Privateers.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

Of the particular Government of the Towns in Holland.

WE have ſeen hitherto what is the Government of the whole body of the *United Provinces*: now we may deſcend to the particular Towns.

The Towns are governed by a *Bailif*, a *Senate*, or *Council*, by *Bourgmaſters*, or *Conſuls*, and by *Aldermen*.

There is but one *Bailif* in each Town, who to ſay true has no power of himſelf to pronounce judgment; but in criminal Cauſes he is as it were an Attourney-General, and manages accuſations againſt offenders in the name of the *States*. This is done before the *Aldermen*, who have power to examine the heads of the accuſation, and to pronounce ſentence. The *Bailifs* have no Sallary, and all the profit of their places ariſes from the Fines that are lay'd upon the guilty.

The

The *Senate*, and the greateſt, is that which is called (*Den breeden raedt*, or *De Vroedſchap*) in moſt Towns, as at *Leyden*; it is compos'd of about fourty perſons, according to the number of the richeſt Citizens, more or leſs. The antient Laws admit none to be of this *Senate*, but ſuch as are of the richer ſort. This Aſſembly ſeldome meets, but upon the occaſion of chooſing new Magiſtrates; as alſo when the *States* of the Province are to meet, then the heads of the Deliberations are examined in this *Senate* before-hand. They do alſo controle and correct their *Bourgmaſters*, and *Aldermen*, if in the Aſſembly of the *States* they chance to go beyond their Commiſſion. And to the end they may do it without fear, it has been ordained by our wiſe Anceſtours, that the charge of *Senator* ſhould be perpetual, that ſo they may not fear to be perſecuted, for what they ſhall do in the defence of the publick liberty.

The *Bourgmaſters* and *Aldermen* are choſen from amongſt theſe *Senators*, by the plurality of voices.

In ſome places there are four *Bourg-maſters*, and in ſome there are but two. Their Office is to determine all that concerns the good order of the Town; as alſo to inform themſelves of all the fallings out of the Citizens, and bring them either by themſelves, or others, to an agreement: which if they cannot compaſs, then their duty is to cite them before the *Aldermen*. They meet in a common Chamber, and give audience to all Inhabitants without diſtinction.

In ſome places there are ſeven *Aldermen*, in others nine; They are the Judges of the Town who meet three or four ſet times a week, and determine all civil Cauſes between the Inhabitants, and judge all crimes propos'd by the *Bailif*. For the firſt cognizance of the Cauſe belongs to the Judge of the place, where he that is cited dwells. Except they be priviledged Cauſes, the Towns judge of no greater ſumme than five pounds, and the Bourghs of thirty ſhillings; though in very great Cities they may judge as far as thirty pound. The appeal is firſt to the Court of the *Province*,

vince, and then to the *great Council*, where there is a double number of Judges; they that are caſt are fin'd for having appealed without reaſon. In the Court of the *Province* the Fine is three pound ten ſhillings; in the *great Council*, of ſix pound; and when the Proceſs is re-viewed, if the ſentence be confirmed, the Fine is of twenty pound.

As for criminal Cauſes, the Judges are abſolute, and there is no appeal from them neither in the Villages, nor in the Towns, except the *Bailif* require that the criminal ſhould undergo a ſeverer puniſhment, and then the accuſed has liberty to defend himſelf.

There are two ſorts of Laws in *Holland*; the firſt ſort is the *Cuſtomes, Priviledges, and Conſtitutions of the Countrey, and former Princes, and of the* States The ſecond is the *Roman Law*, call'd the *Civil Law*.

Moreover, that the courſe of juſtice be not retarded, nor the Judges time taken up in petty buſineſſes, there are choſen by the *Aldermen*, a certain num-

number of the richer ſort of Citizens, who are called *Commiſſaries of ſmall Cauſes*. Theſe take cognizance of all Cauſes that are not above five pound; as alſo of all Actions for reparation of Honour; and of the Differences between Maſters and Servants, and ſuch like. An *Alderman* preſides ordinarily in this Aſſembly, and is ordinarily a good Civilian.

There is alſo in the Senate, or Town-Houſe, and in the Colledge of the *Bourgmaſters*, one who is called a *Syndic*, or *Penſioner*, who ought to be eloquent and learned, as being the Speaker of the whole Town, or Corporation, in their moſt important affairs.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

Of the Tributes and Impoſts; of how many ſorts they are; and of the manner of levying them in Holland.

SInce, as *Tacitus* ſayes, there is no War without pay, nor no pay without tributes, and that that is the particular caſe of the *United Provinces*, who have been long in War, to which they have all contributed their ſhare; it is fit to conſider of the wayes they uſe to levy them.

There are two ſorts of *Tributes*; the ordinary, and the extraordinary. The ordinary, which being once granted, are alwayes continued; the extraordinary, which are levied but for ſome certain time, and are then left off.

There are three ſorts of extraordinary *Tributes*; viz. the *Tribute by Head*, or *Pole-money*; the *Chimney-money*

money, and the *Land Taxes*.

The *Pole-money* is so levied, that the *State* has twenty pence for every Head; they that are extream poor are freed from this Tribute. To my remembrance this was never practised but once, and then too there was great murmuring, and many refus'd to pay.

The *Chimney-money* is that Tribute, which is paid for every Chimney or Hearth, which is twenty pence; and in this the *Hollanders* have imitated the *Spaniards* in the Kingdome of *Naples*.

The third Tribute, call'd a *Land Tax*, may be properly called the two hundredth penny; for out of two hundred pound a year, for example, is paid one pound to the *States*. So out of four hundred, two pounds, or fourty shillings.

To this may be objected, that it is a very hard thing, if not impossible, for the perfect knowledge of the true value of mens Estates to be had. It is answer'd, that the Magistrate does take his measure from the publick voice, and

and the general report that any man has to have ſuch and ſuch revenues. And becauſe in this there is room for a miſtake, the Law gives any man leave to complain of the greatneſs of his Tax; and if he will take his Oath he is not worth ſo much as the world values his Eſtate at, his Tax ſhall be moderated.

As for the ordinary *Tributes*, the chief are theſe following.

1. The *Tribute* from *Salt*, call'd in *Dutch* (*Sonte geldt*) it is levied after this manner: The Magiſtrate of the Town viſits each Family, and reckons every head of it; then they gueſs at the quantity of Salt that they may reaſonably be thought to ſpend in one year; and thereupon they exact from them a ſumme of money, proportionable to the quantity of Salt they are to have. And in ſome Towns they ſet a price upon the meaſure of Salt, high or low, as they pleaſe.

2. The *Exciſe* upon *Beer*, which all the Citizens pay without diſtinction, comes to twenty pence a Barrel; except the ſmall Beer, which is not worth above

above half a Crown a Barrel, payes nothing.

3. Another *Exciſe* upon *Beer*, paid only by Brewers, which comes to twelve pence a Barrel. Beſides, all Seamen, Marriners, and Merchants, pay Exciſe for all *Engliſh* and *German* Beer they bring in.

4. The Victuallers, and thoſe that ſell Beer, pay other twenty pence for every Barrel.

5. Every Hogſhead of *Vinegar* payes nine ſhillings.

6. The Impoſt upon *French Wines* amounts to ſix pence upon every Stoop. *Rheniſh* and *Spaniſh Wines* pay twelve pence a Stoop. *Brandyes* of *Wine* pay ten pence. Of *Beer*, five pence.

7. *Butter* payes ſix ſhillings a Barrel, which contains three hundred and twenty pound. And for the little Barrels, called (*Kops tuchen*) there is paid a Farthing a piece.

8. A *piece of Oyl* payes ſix ſhillings; if Fiſh Oyl then four ſhillings and ſix pence.

9. *Candles* of Wax, and Tallow, pay ten pence a hundred weight.

10. The

10. The *Impoſt of round meaſures*, is that money which is paid for all thoſe commodities that are meaſur'd in round meaſures, as Corn, Seeds, Salt, Lime, *&c.* And the Merchants that buy great quantities, do nevertheleſs pay this Impoſt.

11. *Turfs for fewell* pay a penny halfpenny a Tun; and *Coals* from *England* and *Scotland* pay thirty ſhillings for every hundred Tun. The *Coals* burnt in the light Houſes pay nothing.

12. The Impoſt upon *hard merchandizes*, as five pence for every hundred of Lead; three half-pence for every thouſand of Lime-Stones.

13. For *wood* to burn, is paid the eight part of what it coſts.

14. *Silk and gold Stuffs* pay, of twelve pence, one, in every Yard or Ell.

15. *Woollen Cloaths* pay thus; every piece of *Engliſh* Cloth not being yet dyed, payes three pound; if the ſaid piece be worth ſixteen Florins of *Flanders*, that is nine pound, or thereabouts. Every piece worth twelve pound, payes four pound, *&c.* Hangings and other Houſhold-ſtuff pay one penny in nine

of what they are worth. The way of prising Merchandize is to ask the Merchant himself, what he values it at; if he undervalue it to save Custom, then the Master of the Custom-house may take it, and pay to the Merchant the price he values it at.

16. The Impost upon all *Corn* that is grownd in the Mills in *Holland*, which every body payes without exception, comes to five pound, one crown, and twelve pence for every quarter of Wheat; to half as much for the quarter of Rye; to five and thirty shillings for Barley and Oates.

17. The Impost upon all Cattle, Sheep, or Hogs that are kill'd, comes to one penny in seven of the money they are sold for.

18. There is also three pence a moneth paid for every *Horn'd Beast* above three years old; as also two pence a moneth for every *Horse* above three years old.

19. The Imposts upon *Herrings* and *Salt-fish*, brought to the Citizens houses to sell, comes to twenty pence a Pannier.

20. The

20. The retail Fiſhmonger payes for *Sturgeons* and *Salmons* the 9th. penny of what they coſt.

21. *Tobacco* payes 10 pence a pound; the Barrel of *Soap* 11 ſhillings; every Barrel of *Pitch* 16 pence.

22. Every *Chariot* and little *Bark* payes 20 pence a year; every *Coach* payes 10 ſhillings a year.

23. All *Farms* and *Rack-Rents* pay the 16th. penny of the value they yield yearly; and thoſe Lands that the Proprietary keeps in his own hand, are valued and eſtimated by the Magiſtrate.

24. All *Lands* that are ſowed with any ſort of Grain whatſoever, or whatſoever Trees they are planted with, pay 4 pence half-penny an acre, reckoning from the moneth they were ſowed or planted, to the moneth that the recolt is made in.

25. Every houſe payes about the 8th. part of the *Rent* it is let for; as if for 48 pound a year, it payes 6 pound to the *States*; but becauſe the Rent of houſes is Subject to riſe or fall, the Magiſtrate ſets a conſtant price upon them,

according to their bigneſs and conveniency.

26. The *Tribute* for *Servants* and *Maids* comes to twenty pence a head, which every Maſter or Miſtreſs is bound to pay for them.

27. The Impoſt upon all *Immovables* that are ſold, under which title great Ships are comprehended, comes to the 40th. penny, that is out of the price of the thing ſold the *State* has the 40th part, which is a very conſiderable tax, for there is no place in the World where Immovables alter their property ſo often as in *Holland*, it being a Proverb of *Leyden*, that every three year half of the Town is ſold or alienated.

28. The *Tribute* due for the *Great* and *Little Seals*, is a groat for every ſheet of paper where the *Great Seal* is applyed, to two pence where the *Little*. To underſtand the greatneſs of this Tribute, the Reader muſt know that the *States* of *Holland* have ordain'd, for no other end than for this, that no Wills, Contracts, or any ſort of Writings that ſhall be produc'd before the Judges, ſhall be written in any other paper

paper than that which is ſealed by the *States*, elſe they ſhall be void; and hereupon they thought fit to have two *Seals*, one for buſineſſes of ſmall importance, and a great one for important affairs.

There are many other ſorts of Tributes, which it would be too long to relate; beſides, they have all been publiſh'd together by the *States* order. Now let us conſider the wayes of levying theſe *Tributes*, which that we may the better do, let us conſider thoſe deliberations and opinions touching this matter, which were had when it was firſt debated.

The Propoſition of finding a way of raiſing theſe Revenues being made, ſome were of opinion to give Authority to the Magiſtrates of Towns, or to ſome perſons whom the *State* ſhould pay to gather theſe Taxes, and be accomptable for them; thinking it neither ſafe nor profitable for the *States* to farm them out. And here are the Reaſons they relyed upon.

1. Becauſe publick perſons, and particularly Magiſtrates, have a greater

Authority with them, and so are fitter to keep the people more in awe.

2. Because many of these Revenues, as the *Excise* upon *Beer* for example, could not be fixed and certain; for sometimes one Town consumes more one year than another, so that there could be no measures taken with Farmers.

3. They represented, that it was dangerous to trust in Subjects hands the publick Revenue; for what if the Farmers should play the Knaves and break, and hereupon they concluded that Farmers were not fit men.

Some of a quite contrary opinion did maintain, that there were certain Imposts which ought to be Farmed out for so much a year; adding, that the Impositions were laid upon two sorts of things, upon stable and constant ones, as *Houses* and *Lands* which remain, and whose number and value were easily known; and upon uncertain ones, as the consumption of *Wine* and *Beer*, *&c.* The first sort they allowed to be raised by Magistrates, the other

other they desired to Farm out, and that for divers Reasons.

1. Because the people do by all arts and cheats endeavour to avoid the paying of these Excises; that the Farmers for their own concern would be very exact and quick-sighted in the discovery of such frauds.

2. These Farmers would have power enough, for they would be backed by the Civil power.

3. That it was of consequence for a State to know precisely its Revenues; which could not be if they were not farmed and stated. That without this the *State* could not know how to frame designs, nor what to trust to in the execution of them. That thus doing, that is, by Farming, the *State* would come to a better knowledge of its true Revenue; for by enhancing of it every year, they would at last raise it to the utmost. That it would be expedient to Farm these Incomes to Citizens, only for one year, that so the condition of many Citizens would be bettered, and they enabled to offer more to the Commonwealth.

4. Lastly, that there was no fear of their breaking, for they would require from the Farmer such security as should secure the publick; besides, that they might be ordered to bring in every moneth a part of the money.

This opinion was followed, and this way of proceeding is observed to this day; and this is the way they take of Farming them out.

The *States* by Proclamation publish, that such a day such Revenues are to be Farm'd, and that they will let those have them that shall bid highest. He that obtains it, gives security immediately, and such as the State may lay hold on if he fail.

There has been two things invented by the Farmers to hinder fraud, and stealing of Custome and Excise; the one is, that all Porters do take every year an Oath, to carry no Merchandize whatsoever into any Citizens house, without giving notice to the Farmer, and taking a Pass from him. The second, that they that are once discovered to have cheated the Farmers, are soundly fin'd, because that faults that may

may be eaſily committed, and which are very profitable to the offenders, cannot probably be hindered but by rigorous penalties.

CHAP. XXI.

Of the Eaſt *and* Weſt-India *Companies.*

THis methinks is a fit occaſion to ſpeak of theſe powerfull Corporations; for they do make a great part of the ſtrength of theſe Nations, and are a ſource of riches to them.

Theſe *Companies* are *Aſſemblies of particular Merchants, eſtabliſhed and confirmed by Authority in their Union.* By which power they may, to the excluſion of all others, raiſe Souldiers at their own charges; make Leagues and Alliances with the *Indian* Princes; and to bring home certain Commodities from the *Indies*, which none other muſt vent but they.

Two things particularly were the

cause of this Enterprize, of sailing to the *Indies*: the one was the strict prohibitions of the King of *Spain*, forbidding the *Hollanders* all Trade and Commerce into *Spain*, the only place from which those *Indian* Merchandizes could be fetched. The other was the unreasonable Rates that the *Spanish* Merchants did then sell their Wares at; with the exorbitant Customes that Strangers who traded with them, were forced to pay. Insomuch that *Spain* was become the only Magazine and Bank of riches in *Europe*, having assembled all the treasures of the richest part of the world, whereby they might subdue the rest.

There happened at this very time another accident, which much contributed to the framing of this design. One *Cornelius Houtman* a *Hollander*, having divers years faithfully serv'd the *Spaniards* and *Portugueses*, in their Navigation to the *Indies*, was at last taken prisoner by the *Negroes*, and not like to come out of captivity, except he could pay a ransome far beyond his riches and power: he in this strait implor'd the

the help of some Merchants of *Amsterdam*, who redeemed him, upon Condition that he should reveal to them all the secret and profit of the *Spaniards* Navigation to the *Indies*. By this means it came to be known, that their gain was for every five or six pound, a hundred.

One only thing did seem then most to oppose the *Hollanders* design, and that was, that it was with some regret, that they did see that the *Venetians* Trade would now fall to the ground. For whereas hitherto they had received the Merchandizes of the *Indies* by *Persia*, and so over land to the *Grand Caire*, and did then furnish the rest of *Europe* with them; it was easie to foresee, that the *Hollanders* would be able to perform this Voyage by Sea with less cost. But self-love, together with the desire of being revenged of the *Spaniard*, prevail'd against this obstacle. But let us consider the first rise of this *Company*.

The first *Company or Association of Merchants*, (for at first they were not authorized, as they now are by the

States

States) choſe for *Curators* or *Directors*, theſe following; *Henry Hudd*, *Reynier Paw*, *Charles de Oude*, *Jean Poppez*, *Henry Duick*, *Theodore de Os*, *Silvard Petriſein*, and *Arnould ten Groten Huyle*.

Theſe conſidering that the way by the *Glaciall* Sea, though the ſhorter by 2000. leagues, and the ſafer from enemies, was nevertheleſs the more dangerous, becauſe they were not ſure of a paſſage; fitted out four Ships, and ſent them by the ordinary way, under the conduct of *Cornelius Houtman*, in the year 1595. But being return'd two years and four moneths after, with much leſs profit than was expected, that did not hinder them from ſetting out a new Fleet. And as they were buſie about it, they had notice that ſome other Merchants of *Amſterdam* had the ſame deſign; whereupon they propos'd to them to joyn their purſes, which they did, and made up a Fleet of eight Ships, under the conduct of *James van Neck*.

At the ſame time there was fram'd a company at *Rotterdam*, who undertook

took the way to the *Indies* by the Straight of *Magellan*, and the South-Sea; *James Mahu* undertook the Voyage.

But before that the Fleet of eight Sail could be come back, the ſame Aſſociates ſent out three more; and a little after return'd back four of the eight that had been ſent firſt, with a very conſiderable lading, and much to the advantage of the Adventurers. The noiſe of the great gains to be made this way, made ſome other Merchants, for the moſt part *Brabancons*, compoſe another Company, call'd the *Brabant Company*, and in the year 1599. this Company ſent four Ships, to which the firſt Company added four more.

The *Spaniards* in the mean time conſidering the great progreſs of theſe new Enterprizes, and fore-ſeeing the ruine of their rich Trade by them, reſolv'd to uſe all poſſible means to cruſh them while they were yet in their birth. Whereupon they fitted out a Fleet of thirteen ſtrong men of War, who meeting with five *Hollanders*, engaged them,

them, but were at laſt conſtrained to fly, and yield the *Hollanders* the victory. This check making the *Spaniard* ſenſible that ſtrength and open force were not like to prevail, they went another way to work, and employed the *Portugueſſes*, whoſe intereſt was very ſtrong with moſt of the *Indian* people and Princes: they endeavoured by all means to make the *Dutch* ſo odious to thoſe Nations, that they ſhould abſtain from all Trade and Commerce with them, repreſenting them as Pirates and Rebels to their King. But the *States General* being informed of this hard meaſure given them by the *Portugueſſes*, gave order to all their Subjects, to aſſault and take all Ships that ſhould any wayes ſtrive to oppoſe their Navigation to the *Indies*.

Thus they ſtruggled pretty well with this great obſtacle. But the Merchants themſelves being divided into different Companies, and not acting all unanimouſly, did ſpoil one anothers Trade; for either they would all come to one Port of the *Indies*, and ſo enhance the price of the Natives Commodity, and debaſe

debaſe their own, or commit ſome other errour, which made moſt of their Ships return with much leſs profit than might have been otherwiſe expected. The *States* conſidering theſe inconveniencies, reſolv'd to make up one certain Company of all the different Adventurers that would come in, and to grant to them alone the priviledge of trading to the *Indies*, under certain Conditions. This Order of the *States* being publiſhed, many out of hopes of gain, others out of love to their Countrey, put in different ſummes, which all together made up ſix hundred thouſand pound, the firſt ſtock upon which this Company has built its prodigious Encreaſe.

All thoſe that had contributed were called Partners, in *Dutch* (*Participanten*) becauſe they had part in all the profit and loſs of the Company.

But all thoſe that had contributed more than ſix hundred pound, were called head-Partners, (*hooft Participanten*) and out of theſe alone were, and are to this day, choſen the *Curators* or *Directors* of the Company, with a very large power.

All

All theſe head-Partners together, have the priviledge of naming out of their own number, the Curators, and then in ſome places the *States* of the Province, in others the Magiſtrates of Towns are to chooſe them out of thoſe that are nam'd.

The *Curators* are bound to give an account of all incomes and expences, once a year to the head-Partners. They manage all the buſineſs of the Company, and are continued in their employment all their life-time, or at leaſt for one and twenty years. They hold their Aſſemblies in the moſt convenient places of each *Province*, and their Aſſemblies are call'd *Chambers.*

In each of theſe *Chambers*, there are a ſet number of *Curators*; at *Amſterdam* there are twenty; in *Zealand*, twelve; upon the *Mauſe* fourteen; and fourteen in *Weſt-Friezland.*

Beſides theſe ordinary Aſſemblies, there are ſetled in each *Province* ſome extraordinary ones, upon occaſion, to which the *Chambers* ſend their Deputies, and all the *Chambers* of that *Province*

vince are bound to ſtand to the Deliberations of this that is made up of them all. This *Chamber* is ſetled at *Amſterdam* for *Holland*, and at *Middleburg* for *Zealand*.

This extraordinary Aſſembly conſiſts of ſeventeen Deputies, call'd (*de Vergaderinge van Seventien.*) Each *Chamber* knows the number of Deputies that it muſt ſend to this Aſſembly, ſome more and ſome leſs, proportionably ſtill to the firſt money that they put in.

This is the form of Government that this *Company* lives under within the *States* Territories; and amongſt all its Conſtitutions this is the principal, that the *Curators* ſhall employ with all care and ſpeed the ſummes that ſhall be furniſhed to them, for the ſetting out of a ſtrong Fleet well arm'd, to drive the *Portugueſſes* and *Spaniards* out of thoſe Forts and ſtrong places which they hold; and in buying thoſe Manufactures and Wares which we exchange with the *Indians*, giving a yearly account of their receits and expences; that out of the product ſomething may ſtill

ſtill be layed aſide, whereby to confirm and advance the Companies Trade and Settlement in thoſe parts; that the reſt ſhall be equally diſtributed to all the ſharers, to every one according to the proportion of the money firſt put in by them. And this diſtribution is commonly call'd *Vytdeelinge*.

This noble eſtabliſhment thus begun, failed not of a very happy ſucceſs; for now all intereſts being united as well as ſtrengths, the work was carried on unanimouſly: and by the exchange of ſome things, (of ſmall value with us) as Looking-Glaſſes, Feathers, Chryſtall, and Glaſs Rings, Bracelets, Babies, and other ſuch bables, made at *Nurembergue* in *Germany*, the Company received from the ſilly *Indians*, Silk, Stuffs, Pearls, all ſorts of aromatick Druggs, of great value, and things of that nature. To this adde, the taking of divers ſtrong places and Forts from the *Portugueſſes* and *Spaniards*, who at firſt little dreamed of being invaded ſo far off, by thoſe whom they thought they did put ſo much to it at home.

By

By theſe means, in ſix years time, *viz.* from the year 1602. to the year 1608. the Company came to ſee their capital ſumme of ſix hundred thouſand pound, encreaſed to almoſt three millions of *Engliſh* money, beſides all the gain that had been diſtributed among the Partners. And beſides, their Conqueſts are ſuch, and their Dominions ſo enlarged in the *Indies*, that they have under their power or protection divers great Kingdomes and Countreys; beſides many others who have granted to them alone, excluſively to the *Spaniards* and *Portugueſſes*, the liberty of Trade amongſt them.

Things being brought to this flouriſhing condition, it was thought fit to lay the foundation of a new Commonwealth; and for this purpoſe they choſe a Town which they called *Batavia*, which is ſo well fortified and encompaſſed with a ſtrong Wall of Bricks, that it was able theſe late years, to hold out before all the Forces of the great Emperour of *Java*, who beſieged it with an Army of two hundred thouſand men.

It

It was order'd that the *Governour General* of the *Indies* for the Company, should here reside, and keep a Royal Court; were he enjoyes the same power that the *Governour General* does in *Holland*; he keeps a greater equipage, and marches with more state than some Kings of *Europe*, that he may the more be respected by his own Subjects, and the barbarous Nations round about. At first this dignity was for life, but because it seem'd dangerous to let so much power reside in one man so long, it was resolv'd to follow the *Spaniards* custom, and limit the time of their Government to three years.

In this Town are likewise established two *Soveraign Courts*, in one whereof sits the *Governour* with his Associates, to treat of the publick affairs of the Society, as Peace, War, Alliances, Trade, *&c* the other is a *Court of Justice*, where causes are tryed between particular men.

Besides this, there are in all Provinces and Islands depending upon the Company, two *Soveraign Magistrates*; one of which commands the Militia, which

which is quarter'd in different places, to be in a readineſs to keep the Natives down; and the other has the care of all that concerns Trade; and to the end that they may not behave themſelves diſhoneſtly, there are adjoyn'd to them certain Officers called *Cenſours*, who keep a Regiſter of all Occurrences, and give account of them every quarter to the Governour and his Council. Out of theſe Regiſters the Council picks the condition and poſture of the Companies affairs, and having drawn it up, ſends it into *Holland*; and the *Curators* thereby know how to govern themſelves in their ſupplyes.

At the ſame time there was ſome project made for the better multiplying of this Colony, that ſo at laſt they might equal the *Indians* in number, and not need to drain *Europe* every year for men. To further this, they built a publick houſe, in which were maintain'd at the publick charge great numbers of young Maids, brought from *Holland*; and the Souldiers and Seamen had liberty to make their addreſſes and marry them. But this did not ſucceed, for

it

it was found by experience that the children born of *Dutch* Parents in the *Indies*, were not so lusty nor so long liv'd as those that were born of a *Dutch* Father and an *Indian* Mother.

The Trade to the *Indies* is driven with ready money, or with Exchange; the *Japoneses* take ready money; all the *Indians* exchange their Commodities for ours, which at first were of so small a value, and theirs so rich, that for every five pounds worth of ours, we had a hundred pounds worth of theirs. Some of these Nations have given to the *Hollanders* alone, the priviledge of Trading with them; for example, they alone can buy Pepper, and by consequence set what price they please upon that Commodity.

Every year in certain seasons the Fleets set sail for *Holland*, and every year new Fleets go from *Holland* for the *Indies*. The Merchandizes brought from *India* to *Holland*, are publickly exposed to sale, and the money produced, distributed among the Sharers; so for a hundred pound which a particular man shall have put into the common stock,

ſtock, he ſhall have rarely twenty, ſometimes thirty, and moſt commonly fourty pound profit; ſo that the annual rent comes almoſt to half the Capital.

This diſtribution is made either in Money, or Merchandize; the truth is, that heretofore they did ſeldom uſe to deliver out any Merchandize, but of late ſome Nations of *Europe* having gone about to ſet up the ſame Trade to the *Indies*, the *Hollanders* to diſcourage and break them at their firſt beginings, did think fit to make a diſtribution of Merchandize. Whereupon there coming abroad at once ſo much, the price of all could not chooſe but fall, and ſo make theſe Strangers not able to afford them at ſuch eaſie rates. 'Tis true, that this did the Company themſelves much prejudice, but ſtill it was a leſs loſs to them, for the greateſt miſchief that can befall them, is that other Nations find the way to the *Indies*.

There is beſides, this conſiderable advantage, that all the Sharers do not only make a vaſt intereſt of their money, but their Capital increaſes every day, as

as the Companies ſtock increaſes. So if he that has put in at firſt 400 pound, will ſell (which they ſeldom do) his right to another, he will without difficulty get 1800 pound for it; and it is to be hoped, that at laſt the very annual diſtributions will be worth the Capital every year.

Some years ago the *Company* of the *Weſt-Indies* was eſtabliſhed after the ſame model; and a purpoſe to croſs its ſettlement, the King of *Spain* demanded a Truce of twelve years from the *States*; one of the Articles of which was, that the *Hollanders* ſhould undertake no Navigation to the *Weſt-Indies*: he obtain'd it, and all that while the deſign was cruſh'd; but ſhortly after the Truce expir'd, it was again ſet a foot with more eagerneſs.

The Capital of this *Company* was ſeven hundred thouſand pound, and the *Curators* having ſet out a brave Fleet, the Town of S. *Sauveur*, otherwiſe call'd *baia de todos los Santos*, was carried and taken from the *Spaniards*; but ſhortly after it was unfortunately loſt again. In the mean time, the booty made

made by taking and plundering the *Spaniards* and *Portugueſes* Ships was ſo rich, that the Sharers of the Company received five and twenty *per cent.* at the firſt diſtribution. A little after the *Spaniards* Silver Fleet, valued at twelve hundred thouſand pound, having been taken, the Sharers had half their Capital refunded to them; but experience ſoon made appear, that in this the *Curators* were rather prodigal than liberal, becauſe that the *Company* having then no ſetled eſtabliſhment in the *Weſt-Indies*, it had been better to have imployed that money towards a further confirmation of their affairs, particularly having undertaken ſo ſmart a War againſt the *Spaniards* and *Portugueſes*.

For this reaſon, their Capital being exhauſted by following misfortunes, the *Curators* were fain to exact a new Contribution from the Sharers, *viz.* the moiety of what they had given at firſt, which made up twelve hundred thouſand pound, to which were added four hundred thouſand pound more, and reſolution was taken to pay intereſt of ſix

per Cent. for all the money advanced to the Company. Their Treasury thus recruited, gave them courage to undertake a new Expedition, upon the great Town of *Fernambove*; after this they invaded some borders of *Africa*, from whence having driven the *Portugueses* they got into possession of the Trade with the *Africans*, who sell their young Negroes. This is the sinew of the *West-India* Trade, for they being of a strong robust constitution, are able to endure those hardships in the Sugar Mills and Mines, that no *Indians* or *Europeans* are able to undergo.

Though things have since succeeded pretty luckily, yet have not the *Curators* made any dividends amongst the Sharers; not but that they have brought from thence twice or thrice every year vast quantities of rich Ladings, which they have well sold; but because they have alwayes been forced to maintain War, till the *Portugueses* revolted from the *Spaniards*.

The Orders and Constitution of this Company, are conformable to those of the *East-Indies*, except that there are alwayes

alwayes some Deputies from the *States General*, that do preside in their extraordinary Assemblies; and this because the *States* have contributed a great sum of money towards their first establishment.

The Soveraign command both by Land and Sea, is in the hands of a *Captain General*, that resides in *Brazeel*; it is now Prince *Maurice* of *Nassaw*. There are added to him as his Councel, two or three of the Curators of the Company; there is also a *Soveraign Court of Justice* to hear and determine causes between particular men.

This Company has other designs, and does not resolve to keep within the streight limits of *Brazeel*, but endeavours to open a passage to those rich Mines of Silver which the *Spaniards* and *Indians* are at present in possession of; this enterprize seems likely enough to succeed, particularly since the *Chilians*, an *Indian* Nation that inhabits the Sea-side, is in War with the *Spaniard*, and wants nothing but Armes and Discipline; which the *Hollanders* will be easily induced to furnish them

with, it being so much their own advantage. The Souldiers of this Company and Officers, are sworn not only to the *Curators*, but also to the *States General*, and to the *General* of the Army; because it is not safe that private men should have an Army at their command.

These two *Companies* have the priviledge of Trading alone into both the *Indies*, not for ever, but for twenty or thirty year, more or less. And it was wisely ordered so for two reasons: First, because it may be the necessity of affairs might have been such, as to have obliged the *States* to make Peace or Truce with the *Spaniards*; which it may be would not have been obtained, with relinquishing the Trade to the *Indies*, which they could not do had they granted a perpetual priviledge to these *Companies*. Secondly, that whensoever they demand the renewing of their Priviledges, the Commonwealth may take occasion to demand a round sum of money in acknowledgement of the favour they receive.

In a word, these two *Companies* are so

ſo well eſtabliſhed, as to be upon all occaſions a very great prop to the *State*: for they are a Nurſery of Souldiers and Seamen, out of which in time of War the *States* may upon a ſudden be provided with Ships, Armes, and ſome thouſands of Men; and by which in time of Peace, many thouſands got a very handſom livelihood.

CHAP. XXII.

What Judgement may be made of the laſting or decay of this Commonwealth.

CArdinal *Bentivoglio*, who was for ſome time the Popes Nuncio in the *Low Countries*, has writ the Hiſtory of their Wars, and in his Book has given me occaſion of adding here this Chapter. For he has propounded the ſame Queſtion, and after he has brought ſome Reaſons, which ſeem to conclude in favour of the perpetuity of this Com-

monwealth, he does produce some others to shew that a contrary opinion is more likely.

'Tis certainly a great vanity to go about to dispute about futures; yet the Form and Government, and present felicity of a State, may give us leave to give a guess at its future happiness.

And first, if we consider the cause of the founding of this *State*, we cannot think that it will ever be dissolved: For that was the recovering of lost Liberties, and the preservation of them when recovered; two things mightily prized by all mankind, but particularly by the Northern Nations of the world. Besides, not only by this the Liberties of all its Subjects are secured, but none of the neighbouring Nations can stand in fear of losing theirs, by the increase of this, so that it will be no bodies Interest to procure a change; for the people cannot be more easie than they are already: adde to this the mutual aversion between the *Spaniards* and the *Hollanders*, that it is natural to fear, and not to trust those that we have offended.

Besides,

Beſides, let any body caſt back their eyes upon the firſt change, and they ſhall find it ſuch as no body is offended at. 'Tis moſt certain, that when in Government men paſs from one extremity to the other, there are many whom a deſire of the firſt Government does ſolicite and poſſeſs; but here it was not ſo, for except the change that was made of the perſon of the King of *Spain*, for the *States General*, there was no change made in the Laws, Conſtitutions, and Cuſtoms of theſe *Provinces*. Since therefore that the ancient Laws, and Magiſtrates, and all other Priviledges do remain, it is eaſily agreed, that the change was ſo ree ſenſible to the Inhabitants. And upon this we may found this maxim, that *Thoſe ſtates that have ſuffered leaſt in their change, are like to laſt longeſt.*

The inequality of ſtrength and riches in theſe *Provinces*, is one of the tyes of their perpetuity, though ordinarily it be the cauſe of ruptures and fallings out in theſe caſes.

If we conſider the riches of theſe *Provinces*, and the induſtry of the Inhabi-

tants to acquire them, we may certainly conclude that they will not be wanting to themselves in their Government; besides, without doubt as long as the *Spaniards* power shall give occasion of jealousie to *Europe*, *England* and *France* will never forsake the protection of *Holland*.

If we consider also the example of some Commonwealths of our time, as of the *Swizzers*, who do not only maintain themselves free from neighbouring Princes, by the natural situation of their Countrey, but are a terrour to many of them. These are our reasons, but Cardinal *Bentivoglio* brings some against them as follows.

Liberty begets license, that begets inequality, inequality begets Monarchy; so the *Romans* having driven out Kings, gave themselves up to the enjoyment of their Liberty; after that, they fell out by the inequality of Charges and Honours, and at last fell under the domination of Emperors.

To this is answered, that it is in vain hat this example is alledged, because he change proceeded from the oversight

ſight in the conſtitution of the *Roman* Government, in which it was not provided againſt inequality; but it is not ſo with the *Hollanders*.

As for what he ſayes, that the Authority of the *Governour General* is too great, we do confeſs it; yet the Authority of the *States* is above it, for in him lies only perſwaſion, in them the power of commanding.

If it be objected, that the charges of a War are here incredible and exceſſive, and that the Treaſury muſt needs be exhauſted. I ſhall anſwer, that our Enemies are not in a better condition, but there is this difference between us, that our Enemies grow Beggars, and we grow rich under this oppreſſion.

If it be further urged, that one *Province*, *Holland*, is much ſuperiour to the others in ſtrength and riches, and ſo may uſurpe the domination over the reſt. I ſhall anſwer, that in this inequality of power, all the *Provinces* are equal in Authority, and do not meddle with one anothers affairs.

As for the diverſity and plurality of Religions, it is ſo far from being an

apple of discord, that it is a tye of union and concord, every one being pleas'd with the liberty he has to enjoy the freedome of his conscience.

CHAP. XXIII.

An Abridgement of the State of the United Provinces, *by* Paul Merle.

Germany which is one of the noblest parts of *Europe*, is divided into two parts, high and low. It is not our design to say any thing of the *higher Germany*.

The lower, called the Eye of the North, by reason of its excellency, is composed of seventeen Provinces. Those of them that lye upon the banks of the River *Rhin* towards the North, were used to be reckoned among the Lordships of the *upper Germany*; and the others upon the banks of the same River, towards the East, were anciently

by esteemed dependances of *Gallia Belgica.* Each of them have been governed till within these few years, by their particular Princes and Princesses.

The Provinces of *Brabant, Limbourg, Luxembourg,* and *Gueldres,* were governed by Dukes. *Flanders, Artois, Hainaut, Zealand, Holland, Namur,* and *Zutphen,* by Earls. *Antwerp* which bears the title of the Marquesship of the holy Empire, by a Marques. *Friezeland, Utrecht, Overyssel, Malines,* and *Groeningue,* by Bishops and particular Lords.

The Emperor *Charles* the fifth was the first Soveraign of all these rich Provinces; to the possession of which he attained, by being Heir to the Branch of *Burgundy,* and the houses of *Spain* and *Austria.*

Philip his Son was his Successor in his time. The exorbitant punishments inflicted on those that professed *Protestant* Religion, with the intolerable severity of the Inquisition; the breach of the peoples priviledges, made them revolt, and endeavour to maintain by force

that

that which tyranny would extort from them. Their Enterprize has been bleſſed with ſucceſs; for ſeven of theſe Provinces have caſt off the yoke of obedience due unto him, and have made an Union and League together for their defence, whence they are called the *United Provinces*, and are *Gueldres*, *Zutphen*, *Holland*, *Zealand*, *Frieze*, *Utrecht*, *Overyſſel*, and *Groningue*.

Theſe are the *Provinces*, for whoſe ſervice that incomparable Hero *Maurice* of *Naſſaw*, Son to *William* Prince of *Orange*, has waged and managed a War againſt the moſt powerful Prince in *Europe*, with a ſucceſs worthy his prudence and courage. He was ſo accompliſhed a Prince, that it is better to be ſilent, than to go about to praiſe one, whoſe merits can never be equalled with words; but they are written in the hearts of all the Nations he ſo highly obliged by his ſingular valour and conduct.

The *Provinces* above-mentioned having occaſion to treat of their publick concerns, ſend their Deputies to the *Hague*, ſome one, ſome two or more, accor-

according as their rank and priviledge is. They are ordinarily choſen among the moſt ſufficient, able, and pious men, and ſuch as deſerve to be admired for their experience. They are commonly called the *States General*, and have the power of treating and concluding the moſt important affairs of the Commonwealth, as Peace, War, *&c.* In a word; their duty is to anſwer all the ends of Government, that they may preſerve the Commonwealth flouriſhing, and ſafe. But I have undertaken to give a particular account of the Government of the *Hollanders*, and I think fit to give the Reader notice, that whatſoever is ſaid of them, may be applyed to the other *Provinces*, only things are done in *Holland* with a greater *apparatus*, and more ſolidity.

Thyerry of *Aquitain* was the firſt Earl of *Holland*; thirty Earls or Counteſſes have ſucceeded him in this dignity, all upon condition to preſerve the priviledges and immunities of the people; which having been exactly obſerved by them all, were firſt violated by *Philip* the ſecond, King of *Spain*, for which

he

he was depoſed, and from that time forward the Soveraign Power devolved to the *States*. The *States* are *a publick Aſſembly of the Nobles and the Deputies of Towns*. The *Brederodes* have the firſt rank among the Nobles; the *Waſſenars* were more ancient; the *Egmonts* the powerfulleſt; the *Scages* follow the *Brederodes*; then the *Aſſendelf*; the *Douſes*; the *Warmonts*; the *Podgeeſts*; the *Mateneſſes*, and others. The Reader muſt forgive me if I am miſtaken in this account.

Three Nobles and no leſs are uſed to ſit in the *States* of *Holland*. The Towns that ſend Deputies, never ſend fewer than two. There are ſix principal Towns who have this right, *Dort*, *Harlem*, *Delf*, *Leyden*, *Amſterdam*, *Tergou*. There are alſo ſome others, as in *South-Holland*, *Rotterdam*, *Gorcbum*, *Schiedam*, *Schoonhoeve*, the *Brill*; in *North-Holland*, *Alemaer*, *Horn*, *Enchuſe*.

It is likewiſe practiſed to call the Nobles to ordinary Aſſemblies, but when there is an extraordinary Deputation for making of Peace or War, *&c.* then the other ſmaller Towns may likewiſe ſend their Deputies.

The

The *States* of *Holland* meet ordinarily every quarter once, and sometimes between while, and that at the *Hague*, as the *States* of *Gueldres* at *Nimmegue*, or *Zutphen*. The *Provincial Advocate* presides in these Assemblies, and takes care that they be held with order, and things managed with prudence. He resides ordinarily at the *Hague*, and does no other Office but this; he is to shew himself impartial and just even to the least Borough or Corporation; he must take care that nothing pass that is contrary to the Customes and Priviledges of the *Province*. The first day of the Assembly he is to perform the Office of Speaker, and to break the matters to the Deputies, to ask their advices, and take their Votes, and declare for those that are the major part. He is also to keep a Register of all that is done, and to send a Copy of it to all the Nobles and Towns, within eight dayes after the rising of the Assembly.

The *States* being solemnly assembled, and having all taken an Oath of fidelity and secrecy, do deliberate about the Propositions made by the *Advocate*,

vocate, which are ordinarily reduced to heads. Their ordinary matters are Subsidies, Contributions, *&c.* Changes in State and Government, Peace, War, Leagues; of alienating, giving, and otherwise disposing of things belonging to the *Province*; of granting Priviledges, Patents, and many other things, which for brevity I omit.

As for the order observed in giving their Votes; the Nobles begin, then the Towns follow in the order they are set down above; every one says his opinion and reasons with leasure, and quietly, no body interrupting him, and that which the major part carries, is the Law.

The *States* as it has been said, meet but once every three moneths; therefore becaus there may be extraordinary busines, they choose certain Deputies, who sit alwayes to deliberate of such matters as happen between the Meeting times, and which cannot be deferred. By the care of these all Land and Sea-affairs are governed, and all ministred. The Deputies are called *Collegues*, and they that take care of the

the Sea-affairs, *Counſellors of the Admiralty.*

They are ſix in the Colledge of Deputies, and are moſt commonly choſen for one year, out of the Nobles and Citizens of Towns, and are bound by Oath to obſerve carefully, and without intereſt, all that ſhall be commanded them, to take neither bribe, preſent, nor penſion from any perſon or perſons. They are to confer Notes with the Governour of the *Province*, and to give him good and faithful counſel.

They are alſo to take great care, that the Reſolves and Orders of the laſt Aſſemblies be put in execution; to deliberate of all ſuch things as are not left to the Governors care; to call together the *States* upon ſuch occaſions as will admit of no delay.

They are alſo to provide, that the Towns and Villages of the *Province* do live in peace and union one with another; and that there be no violation of the *States* Orders, either by force or fraud; to ſolicit puniſhment againſt riotous Soldiers and Officers that com

mi-

mit Exactions and Extortions.

They are also to keep a Register of the Arms that are in the Magazines, that the ordinary proportion of Ammunition be delivered to the Garrisons, that from time to time there be made Fortresses and Forts in *Holland*, and those kept in repair. It is not to be forgotten, that it is to them at last that comes all Exchequer Suits about the publick revenue and receit of Customes, *&c.*

In the absence of the *Governour General* they determine all Causes concerning Prisoners of War, touching Plunder and Booty, *&c.*

Here follows the method they use in all their affairs.

1. They do the business that concerns the whole *Province.*

2. Those affairs that regard Towns and Corporations.

Last of all, They decide the Controversies between private persons.

The *Counsellors of the Admiralty* who are six in number, ought to be very carefull, and to act conjoyntly with the *Admiral*, the *States*, and their *Deputies,*

ties, to have alwayes a convenient Fleet ready, to ſecure the ſea from Pirates, and that all Merchants and Paſſengers paſſing to and fro upon Rivers and Channels, be duely provided of Paſs-ports. They are alſo to find out the ableſt Pilots and ſtouteſt Captains, and when they have ſworn them, give them their Orders. They are Soveraign Judges of all abuſes and frauds committed in falſifying and counterfeiting Paſs-ports; as alſo of all quarrels and ſuits between Sea-men and Souldiers aboard the Ships. In a word, they have all the power that Admirals do enjoy in *England*, *France*, or any other Countrey.

I have not time to ſhew here by what Agents and Officers the *States* do adminiſter juſtice to their Subjects; keep accounts of their treaſure; give Livings and Fees to be held from them; and many other things, which would require a greater Volume.

It remains to ſatisfie ſome Politicians curioſity, who would know, it may be, whether our *State* be Monarchy, Ariſtocracy, or Democracy; or of which

which of these it participates most. To which I answer, that I think the Government of *Holland* to be a fit mixture of them all.

In the person of the *Governour General*, who commands the Armies both at Land and Sea with an absolute Authority, is seen Monarchy; the *States* represent Aristocracy; and Democracy is seen in the Government of the Cities and Towns, for nothing is done without the consent of the meanest Inhabitant.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIV.

The Proclamation of the States *of* Holland *and* West-Frieze, *touching the ancient Right of the* Commonwealth *of* Holland.

THe Knights, Nobles, and Towns of *Holland* and *West-Frieze*, repreſenting the *States* of the ſaid *Provinces*, after a mature deliberation and communication of the buſineſs with the Nobles and Senates of Towns, and carefully weighed their advice and anſwer, have in diſcharge of their Oath and duties, thought fit to publiſh and make known to all the world by a publick Edict, the State of Government of the ſaid *Provinces*, being perſwaded, that all Readers will be inclined to pitty and favour the deplorable eſtate of our Countrey.

It

It is most certain for that in past ages, for the time of 800. years, the Soveraign Administration of the *Provinces* of *Holland*, *West-Frieze*, or *Zealand*, was committed to the care of *Earls* or *Countesses*, who had received this power from the *States*, and that upon certain Conditions.

These *Earls* did govern with so much moderation and prudence, that they did never undertake either to declare War, or make Peace, or lay Imposts or Taxes, without asking the advice and consent of the Nobles, and of the Magistrates of Towns, though they had their own Privy Counsellors, men of great capacity and abilities; but they did much yield to the Authority of the *States*, for any business that concerned these Nations.

This Government thus founded upon equity and justice, could not choose but attract the blessings of Heaven upon its Lords; and indeed it did, for no Princes ever performed more glorious actions, or received more demonstrations of honour from their Neighbours, than they. *Willam* the second, Earl of

of *Holland*, was choſen Emperor in the year 1247. And that which is yet an addition of glory for theſe Princes, is, that they have maintained many bloody Wars, obtained many famous victories, and alwayes ſo defended the very borders of their States, that their enemies have not been able to get any ground upon them.

We may alſo proteſt with truth, that in the ſpace of 800. years, *Holland* and *Zealand* were never conquered nor ſubjected by any Strangers whatſoever; neither did they paſs under the power of any Foreign Prince, which is an advantage that we believe no *State* in *Europe*, except it be the Republick of *Venice*, can brag of.

We do ingenioufly confeſs, that the firm Conſtitution of this our Government, does conſiſt in the union and good intelligence which is between the *States* and the *Prince*; for the power of theſe *Earls* was very inconſiderable without the help of the *States*, they having nothing but their own Demean or revenue to live upon, and uphold the ſplendor of their Court. We have

alſo

also observed, by what means and Authority they have often made their Courts remember that duty, which some evil counsellors had perswaded them to forget, and that not only by Remonstrances and Petitions, but often by chastizing and personally punishing those, who wickedly abusing the Princes Authority, did lead them so much out of the way of justice and moderation.

We find likewise in our Histories, that the *States* have chosen Guardians for their Princes under age; and that *William* the Fifth being run mad, they created a Lieutenant-Governor in his room. In a word; 'tis a thing questioned by no body, that the Soveraign power was alwayes in the *States*, whensoever their Princes came to die, or were otherwise disabled from performing the Functions of their Charge; and in those Cases they did appoint a Governour, whom they called *Guardian*, or (*Ruwarde.*)

Under the Domination of the Dukes of *Burgundy* this Right was also maintained; for a little after the death of *Charles*

Charles their Duke, and his Daughter the Dutcheſs *Mary*, *Maximilian* of *Auſtria* having undertaken to introduce ſome novelties, and oppreſs the Authority of the *States*, was ſo oppos'd, that had he continued he had without doubt undone himſelf.

The Emperor *Charles* being yet minor, received Guardians, and the *Provinces* received Governors from the ſaid *States*; and though their liberties had ſuffered ſome diminution under the Dukes of *Burgundy*, yet did the ſaid Emperor alwayes reſpect and honour them, as being perſwaded that without their aſſiſtance his power could not ſtand. Upon this Subject he gave many grave admonitions to his Son, wiſhing him to govern with all moderation; and not by any means to exaſperare that power, whoſe conſent he muſt have to enjoy his Prerogative.

And indeed he now knows to his own and theſe *Provinces* great coſt, the truth of what his Father did foretell; for there can be no other cauſe alledged of the troubles and revolutions of the

Low-Countreys, than his going about to infringe their Priviledges, and faſten the yoke of ſervitude about their necks. Though theſe things be as clear as day, yet we have thought it neceſſary to publiſh them to the world; becauſe that many being yet in ſuſpence and ill-informed, do think that the *States* are only a tumultuous Aſſembly of ſome Deputies, who being men concern'd in the quarrel, do carry on things more according to their own ends, than to the publick good. But they that will open their eyes, and conſider the noble actions performed in *Holland* and *Zealand* within theſe fifteen years, will eaſily ſee that they cannot be the effect of ſome few perſons paſſion, but they muſt neceſſarily be ſeconded by the unanimous conſent of whole Nations.

Therefore that none may any longer have the leaſt pretext for their doubts, we will give ſuch evidences of our power, as ſhall ſhew whence it is deriv'd.

The Princes that heretofore governed, were not only poſſeſs'd at firſt of

of this honour, by the consent and agreement of the *States*, but have also been continued in this their dignity, by the same means that all those bodies of which they were made heads, did remain in the same entire state of liberty; a thing which it may be we should not now be able to brag of, had not the *States* alwayes had a vigilant eye upon the actions of ambitious Princes, and the malice of ill Counsellors, and applied present remedies upon all occasions, and so stop'd up the way to tyranny, as to make it not worth their while to endeavour it.

These *States* are divided into two bodies; the *Nobility*, and the *Towns*.

The *Nobility*, by reason of their ancient extraction, their rich possessions, and their gallant actions, do justly compose the first body, and meet with the Deputies of Towns in publick Assemblies, to provide for the Commonwealth.

The *Towns* have almost all the same Government.

The *Colledge of Senators* of the Towns is chosen from among the Patricians,

who in some places are forty, in others thirty four, twenty, more or less. Being once raised to this honour, they enjoy it as long as they live, or as long as they haue *Jus Civitatis*: when they die or remove to other places, others are chosen in their place by the common consent of the Citizens.

These *Colledges* alone have the power of deliberating and determining the affairs of the Towns, and that which is resolv'd upon in these Assemblies, is by the people receiv'd and obeyed.

In this *Colledge* are every year chosen the *Magistrates*, viz. four *Bourgemasters*, three, two, or seven *Aldermen*, (for so 'tis they call the Judges) to administer justice for one year. In some *Provinces* these *Magistrates* are chosen absolutely; and in others there is a double number chosen, and out of them the Governor chooses those that are to be Judges.

The *Bourgemasters* duty is to take care to make good orders be kept throughout the City in all things, and to provide that the publick be no wayes dammaged. The *Aldermen* determine

Causes,

Cauſes, and puniſh Crimes. The *Colledges* have the ſuper-intendance over all theſe in *Holland*, *Zeeland*, and *Weſt-Frieze*; inſomuch that the Princes of theſe *Provinces* had not reſerved to themſelves any other power, than to create one to preſide in theſe Aſſemblies. This is the true ſtate of theſe Countreys; whence may be inferred, that the *Magiſtrates*, the *Senates*, and the *Nobility* joyn'd together, do repreſent the whole body of theſe Nations, and that their government is ſo equally temper'd, as to ſubſiſt as long as it has done, and with as much if not more felicity.

When publick affairs require that theſe *Colledges* of the *Nobility* and Towns ſhould meet, they are adverti's'd of it by their Deputies, who do call them together by expreſs Writs ſent to them, in which the heads of the matters to be deliberated upon, are inſerted. Theſe having been diſcuſs'd and weighed in the Aſſembly, Deputies are ſent to the *States General*, with power to conſult and determine ſuch things, as ſhall be found neceſſary for

the good of all the *Provinces*.

The *Nobility* is preſent in a competent number. The *Towns* ſend one *Bourgemaſter*, with ſome *Senators*. Their duty in general is to treat and decide, concerning all that has any relation to the welfare of the *State*; and particularly they are bound to provide for the maintaining of the Immunities and Priviledges.

Theſe aſſembled are called the *States*; not that they are, but becauſe they repreſent a nobler and more powerfull Aſſembly which ſent them thither. Neither is it to be imagin'd, that one can eaſily by favour and faction attain to this degree of honour; for beſides that naturally the common people are averſe: for thoſe that ſeem to deſire the choice of ſuch a one, is void of its ſelf. Beſides, who would be ſo mad in the age we live in, as to purchaſe ambitiouſly an employment, which carries with it nothing but cares and afflictions; and which, by the malice of thoſe who ſtudy to defame and black the moſt unſpotted reputation, is a place of danger, rather than a degree

of

of elevation? Certainly they that are well acquainted with our Commonwealth, will witneſs how many artifices, nay what threats and conſtraints we are faint to uſe, to get the Deputies to accept of their charges.

When theſe Aſſemblies are diſſolved, the *Deputies* are bound to give an account of the Reſolutions to thoſe that ſent them.

This is that foundation upon the which our Commonwealth was firſt built, and has ſtood for this 700. years, as it appears by our Hiſtories. 'Tis by this union that we have maintain'd a War for theſe many years, without the loſs of any of our members; and that ſince our League, no Towns have revolted, nor none of our Armies divided into parties: for which no better reaſon can be given, than that we have proceeded in all things juſtly, according to the Conſtitution of our Government.

For this reaſon that every one might ſhare in the Government, we have granted to many ſmall Towns, who formerly did not uſe to be called to the

general Aſſemblies, the priviledge of ſending their *Deputies*, and taking part in the adminiſtration of all affairs, that ſo they may the more willingly ſupport the paying of Taxes, which they themſelves ſhall have thought fit to impoſe.

Upon the ſame ſcore the *Nobility* has the liberty of aſſiſting at theſe publick Aſſemblies, in ſuch numbers as they pleaſe. Provided ſtill they be of the body of the great Aſſembly, except thoſe that are priviledg'd.

If any body can prove that any of the *Nobles* or *Deputies of Towns* has gone beyond his Commiſſion, or has come ſhort of it, or any wayes fail'd in the truſt put in him, he ſhall be bound to come in the preſence of thoſe that did depute him, and juſtifie himſelf; and in caſe he refuſe, he ſhall be puniſh'd according to the rigour of the Law; and we ſhall think our ſelves obliged to thoſe that ſhall accuſe him, and bound to thank them, as true and faithfull lovers of their Countrey.

But as for thoſe that do caſt aſperſions, and forge calumnies againſt the

States,

States, it is fit they ſhould know that they are much miſtaken, if they think to deal with the *Nobility* and *Deputies of Towns*, as with private men. For though they may be led away, and induc'd to deride their actions and reſolutions, innocently, and only to make ſport; yet do we here declare, that thoſe we ſhall find doing ſo maliciouſly, and with a deſign of ſubverting our *State*, by vilifying the Governors thereof, we ſhall hold as enemies, and puniſh accordingly.

Therefore be it known to all, that we that do here declare that the Soveraign power is in the *States*, do not mean that it is in the *Deputies*, but in thoſe that ſent them, whom they repreſent by vertue of their Commiſſion.

This is a truth which many Princes, and particularly her moſt Serene Majeſty the Queen of *England*, as alſo his Excellency the Prince of *Orange*, when he was ſworn *Governour*, did both acknowledge. Neither do we think that any body can diſpute ſo conſtant a verity; for elſe it would follow,

that the *States* have not, now they are free, ſo much power as they had before: and not only the contracts made with the *Engliſh*, and the creation of the *Governor General*, would be invalid, but all that the *States* have ſo nobly performed ſince theſe fifteen years, would be unjuſt, which no body but our greateſt enemies will, or dare ſay.

From what has been ſaid, it appears how great a neceſſity there is of keeping inviolable the Authority of the ſaid *States*, as the foundaaion of all the ſafety of our Commonwealth, and of letting every body know, that the Soveraign power is no leſs in them now than it was under their former Princes. Decreed at the *Hague*, and order'd to be publiſh'd by the common conſent of the *States*. Made at *Harlem* the ſixteenth of *October*, in the year 1587.

THE

THE THIRD BOOK, Containing the DELIGHTS OF HOLLAND.

CHAP. I.

Of the Original of Holland.

Some Writers say, that the word *Holland* is deriv'd from the *German* word *Holtlandt*, which is as much as to say, a *Countrey of Wood*, and they found this their conjecture upon the names of many Villages, which

which have been named from their Woods. Our Annals likewise do say, that formerly this *Province* was full of Forrests, and the Sea-side all bordered with Trees.

There was not above a hundred years ago a large Forrest in the Island of *Texel*, (which does as it were make up the tail of the Lion, which the seventeen Provinces put together do represent.) And to this day there are bodies and stumps of Trees, which do often hurt Ships, and entangle their Cables about their roots, which in a storm is often the cause of the loss of divers Ships; for that reason the Fishermen never cast their Nets there, for fear of tearing them.

Some others say, and that probably enough, that the word *Holland* does denote the property of the earth, which in most places seems hollow, and quakes as if it swam upon the top of the Water. To this purpose *Guicciardin* tells a Story of a Cow, *that passing in a Meadow half a mile from* Harlem, *fell into a Ditch, and was drowned, and three days after was found in a Lake hard*

hard by the Town, on the East-side of it, which had no communication with the Ditch.

The third opinion, and that which is most likely to be true, is, that these *Provinces* having been conquered by the *Normans*, they gave them the name of the *Provinces* they came out of. And in effect, not only whole Provinces, but many Towns and Villages have the same names here, and in *Denmark*, as *Zeeland*, *Oland*, besides the Kingdome of *Norway*; the Towns, as *Schagen*, *Bergen*, *Valkenburg*, and many others, which it is needless to set down.

In all antiquity it is observable, that when ever a Nation did enlarge by Conquests or Colonies, the same custome was put in use. So the *French* having entred *Gallia*, drive out the *Romans*, and called the Countrey *France*. The *Spaniards* do the same in the *West-Indies*. And to go no further, the *Dutch* themselves have given the name of *Batavia* to that great Town in the *Indies*, which they have made the seat of their Trade and Empire in those parts.

These

These Northern Nations, not content with their having deluge-like over-run these Countreys, pass'd into *Neustria*, and call'd it *Normandy*; and to this day the people of that Province have an accent much resembling that of the *Danes* in their tongue, which is not a small conjecture that they are come originally out of the North. Our Authors do not agree about the time that these Nations did invade *Holland*, and whether they were again driven out by the *French* or no.

CHAP. II.

Of the length and breadth of Holland; *the number of its Towns and Villages.*

UNder the name of the *Low-Countreys* are comprehended the seventeen *Provinces*, and before these troubles *Flanders* was esteem'd the best of them; but now *Holland* may more justly

juſtly claim that title, as being the richeſt Countrey in the world for its bigneſs.

Holland is encompaſſed almoſt on three ſides by the Ocean, *viz.* on the Weſt, the Eaſt, and the North; it has *Brabant*, the River *Meuſe*, and *Utrecht*, to the South. It may be ſaid of this *Province*, as an Ancient ſaid of *France*, that there is no deſart, ſolitude, nor empty place in it; for there has been ſuch an affluence and concourſe of people by reaſon of the Wars, that it is almoſt too little to hold them. The Circuit of *Holland* is only a hundred and fourſcore miles, and in this compaſs are comprehended great Lakes, and a part of the South-Sea. Its length is taken from the Iſland *Schelling*, in the North, to the River *Scheld*, and *Zealand* in the South. The breadth is not above twenty four miles, if we take it in a ſtraight line in the middle, from *Catwyck* by the Sea-ſide, to *Woerden*, a ſmall Town upon the Frontiers of *Utrecht*.

The chief and principal Towns are ſix in number; *Dort*, *Harlem*, *Delft*, *Leyden*,

Leyden, *Amſterdam*, *Gouda*. The others that are leſs Towns, but who do ſend their *Deputies* to the *States General*, are theſe; *Rotterdam*, *Gorcum*, *Schiedam*, *Schoonhove*, *Briel*, *Alcmaer*, *Horn*, *Enchuyſe*, *Edam*, *Mounnickendam*, *Medenblick*, and *Purmerend*. The other Towns are not admitted to the ſame priviledges, either becauſe they are built upon the conquered Countrey of *Brabant*, as *Gertrudenbergh*, *Henſden*, *Workum*; or becauſe they have particular Lords, that will not have them belong to the *States*, as *Vianen* is owned by the *Brederodes*, and *Yſelſteyn* is claimed by the *States* of *Utrecht*; or elſe becauſe they are poor, and cannot bear the charges of *Deputies*, as *Woerde*, *Audewater*, *Heuklom*, *Aſperen*, *Leerdam*, *Naerden*, *Weſop*, and *Muyden*, of which mention ſhall be made hereafter.

The principal Burroughs which have the priviledges of Towns, though they be not wall'd, are, the *Hague*, *Vlaerding*, *Graveſant*, *Delfs-haven*, *Beverwick*, *Schagen*, *Nieuport*.

above two hun-

hundred Villages, which if you consider for their building, trade, and riches, they may take place of many Towns in other Countreys; but the faireſt of them are *Nortwic*, *Reensbourg*, *Worbury*, *Maeſlant-ſluys*, *Egmond*, *Ryswyck*, *Geervliet*, &c.

Vlaerding, *Reenſburg*, and *Beverwyck* were in former ages reckoned amongſt the ſtrongeſt and faireſt Towns of this *Province*; as alſo *Geervliet*. But *Holland* is much changed ſince its troubles, and many Towns are riſen by trade and their ſituation, which before were very inconſiderable. I have heard old Women ſay, how they could remember that *Lootwyck* was as big again as it is now, and that it has been by little and little eaten away by the Ocean, its too powerfull Neighbour.

In the year 1574. at *Schevel[illegible]*, near the *Hague*, the Sea broke in, and carried away 121. Houſes, as any body may ſee it recorded upon a Picture in the Church. In a word, the ruine of the neighbouring *Provinces*, and the great averſion of the people to ſlavery, has made them all reſort to this, and there

there produce that plenty and abundance of all things, which commonly follows great numbers of people, particularly being ſo ſituated, as to take the advantage of three great Rivers, and the Sea.

CHAP. III.

Of the diviſion of Holland, *and the nature of the Soyl.*

Holland is divided into the *South* or *Meridional part*, which reaches from *Zealand*, *Brabant*, and *Utrecht*, to the Dyke at *Sparendam*, and that is above half *Holland*; and into *North-Holland*, or *Weſt-Frieze*, which reaches from *Amſterdam* to the North-Sea: and the people though penn'd up as it were in ſo ſmall a compaſs, does nevertheleſs differ very much in manners, cuſtomes, and Cloathes, in theſe parts.

The *Kennemaers*, which the Annals ſpeak ſo much of, did live between *Harlem*,

Harlem, *Alcmaer*, *Beverwyck*, and *Purmerend*. There is a little Mountain between theſe Towns, which carries the name of St. *Albert*, and there the Earls were inſtalled Lords of the *Kennemaers*; and near that place they kept their Courts, as well becauſe of the beauty of the Countrey, as for the convenience of many fair Caſtles that are built there, ſuch as *Cleves*, *Brederode*, *Velſen*, *Egmond*.

Waterland is ſo called, becauſe of the abundance of waters, on the top of which it ſeems to ſwim. There are in it but three little Towns, *viz.* *Edam*, *Monnickendam*, and *Purmerend*.

That part of *Holland* which is neareſt the North, has a ſoft mooriſh Soyl, not at all fit to be tilled. From the *Downs* to the Frontier of *Brabant*, 'tis nothing but Meadows, which towards the end of *October* begin to be cover'd with water, and which encreaſes by continual rains and ſtorms, and that laſts all Winter, inſomuch that in moſt places you ſee nothing but ſome Steeples and Houſes, which look as if they came out of the Sea; all theſe fine Meadows

dows being then cover'd with Boats, and the Dykes with Passengers. This Water does mightily fatten the ground, and in the beginning of *February*, (provided the Frosts do not hinder it) begins to be emptied, by the admirable invention or those Wind-mills, which drive away these deluges of Water, and confine them to certain Channels. The Earth being dry begins about *March* to look green, and then the Cattel come out to grazing.

Now it is to be observed, that the favourable Wind for *Holland* is the South-East, and the worst is the North-West.

To prevent the dangerous effects of so much Water, this Countrey is full of Banks, rais'd by the industry of the Inhabitants, and which have cost vast summes of money to make, as they do still to maintain and keep in repair. The chief is the Bank of the River *Issel*, that of the *Meuse*, of *Sparendam*, and of *Medenbelick*. The care of them belongs to the *Dyckgraves* of each Hundred, and to the *Heemrades*, who are Gentlemen of the Countrey.

In

In the year 1638. the Dike of *Iſſel* broke by the thawing of the River; for the *Rhyne* carrying huge mountains of Ice, they eat into it, and made a breach of many foot, not far from *Utrecht*; whereupon almoſt all *Holland* was overflown with clear water, which did little hurt: the breach was ſoon made up, and the water drained by the help of the Wind-mills.

The Earth produces all ſorts of Fruits and good Corn about *Reenſbourg* and *Nortwyck*, as alſo near *Vooerſchote* and *Warmont*, but not enough for the vaſt multitudes of people that ſwarm in this Countrey, therefore the great ſupply is from *Poland* and *Moſcovy*. There grows beſides here Hemp and Flax, for fine Linnen, and Sayls, *&c.*

There are incomparably more Meadows than arable grounds, which feed a world of Cattle; particularly a large ſort of Cows, which give great ſtore of Milk, of which is made excellent Butter, and rare Cheeſes, which are ſent all the world over. In ſome places there are Cows that yield three great Pales full of Milk a day.

Every

Every Spring there comes great store of lean Cowes and Oxen from *Denmark*, *Jutland*, and *Holstein*, which are within three weeks time fatned upon these excellent pastures. In some places they mow the Grass twice a year; and the Hay is much better than in any other place; it is for that reason, that the Horses and Cows are bigger and taller than in any other place.

The Earth of which the Turfs are made is called *Veens*, which being cut out of the Ditches, and exposed to the Sun-beams, grows hard, and then being kept some time in a Barn or Garret, grows dry, and fit for fewel. The best are those that come from *Friezland*, and they use them in Brewing and Baking. They have all much sulphur in them, and being mingled with Wood, make an excellent fire.

The mountains of Sand called *Downs*, serve as a bar to the fury of the Ocean; and though they seem barren, yet have they an advantage, which is, that they are full of Rabbits, which are both a pleasant diversion, and a good provision for Passengers.

The

The Sea-ſide from the *Meuſe* to the *Texel* is about a hundred miles in length; and there is ſo plain and ſmooth a way between the Mountains and the Sea, that it is a great pleaſure to travel in it either afoot or on Horſeback. When the Sea is calm, you may ſee the Ships under ſail; and if there be a ſtorm, it is with a kind of terrible delight, that you may perceive the threatning Sea come, and ſpend all its fury upon this even ſhore.

There are ſome pleaſant Forreſts ſtanding yet, as that of the *Hague* and *Harlem*. There is likewiſe a Wood at *Sevenhuyſe*, a fine Village five leagues from *Leyden*, where the Scholars go twice a year to take the ſport of ſhaking the Trees, and making a great ſort of Bird that builds in them fall at their feet.

It is moſt certain that this *Province* was anciently full of Trees, which (according to the opinion of ſome Authors) were deſtroyed by that horrible ſtorm, which hapned in the year 860. and which ſhut up the mouth of the River *Rhene* near *Latvic*, made it

take

take another course, and mingle with the *Meuse*, after a great devastation of Woods, Lands, and Houses. In proof whereof you see that the Channel that comes from *Utrecht*, and passes through *Leyden*, retains yet the name of the *Rhyne*. The Countrey people in digging do find to this day in the *Veens*, and other places, great bodies and branches of Trees, particularly towards the South. Nay they have found Nuts entire and well preserved in the bottom of the Water, though there has been no Trees to bear them since this hundred years.

And indeed it is no wonder that a Countrey formerly over-run with Wood, should now be so empty of it, since we know that *Germany* which is now so full of Towns and Cities, was anciently one great Forrest almost.

The Air is pretty well tempered in *Holland*, though cold do a little predominate, there being continual winds and frequent rains; but the inconstancy of the Climate is such, that the seasons seem to be in a perpetual confusion.

It

It rains ordinarily in the Dog-dayes; and ſometimes in *July* it is as cold as in *December*. Likewiſe in Winter it is ſometimes ſo warm and milde weather, that one can hardly endure a fire: but as the heat is never violent, ſo the cold is ſeldome laſting, according to the Proverb that ſayes, that *rigorous Maſters do not govern long*; yet is there no ſuch general Rule but admits of an exception; for there has been long and hot Summers, and violent cold laſting Winters: the Annals ſpeak of ſome, as of the year 1149.

When the Channels are frozen, they ſlide upon them with a certain ſort of Shooes called *Skates*, which have a long, ſhining, narrow, crooked Iron, that ſtands out before. They that are perfect in this exerciſe turn their Feet inwards, that the Iron may take the more hold of the Ice, upon which they fly like Birds in the air with that ſwiftneſs, that one can hardly follow them with the eye. The Women too uſe this as a diverſion, and many do very pretty tricks upon the Ice; but moſt are content with a ſtraight courſe, as

much as needs to get heat and ground. Every Sunday after Sermon all the people of the Towns come out upon the Ice, ſome to ſlide and others to look on. I knew a young Clown of ten year old, who did brag *that he had gone eighteen miles or ſix leagues in an hour* upon his Skates. The ſame laid a Wager with a Peaſant his neighbour, that he would ſooner ſlide three leagues, than the other ſhould ride one and a half with the beſt Horſe he ſhould get. It is ordinary for theſe ſort of people to go from *Leyden* to *Amſterdam* in an hour and a quarter, if the Ice be even, and yet that is near eighteen miles.

There are beſides things called *Traiſneaux*, like our Sledges, that are of two ſorts, ſome that are drawn by Horſes, and others that a man drives before him as he ſlides upon the Ice. There are alſo Boats, that having a great Iron under them, ſail along, and go ſometimes fifteen leagues an hour, but that is ſeldome practiſed, becauſe there is danger in it, and becauſe that often the Ice is not even.

When it has ſnowed and frozen together,

gether; they uſe great Sledges to go acroſs the Meadows, and not follow the ordinary way. Some wonder to ſee the Countrey people carry great Poles upon their Shoulders; but the reaſon of it is, that if the Ice ſhould break, they might by the favour of their Poles, (both ends of which would lye upon the two extremities of the cracked Ice) get out again. The temerity of the *Hollanders* deſerves to be blamed; for many will venture upon one nights Ice, and thence happen many ſad accidents.

Holland is ſo flat and even a Countrey, that you ſee not a Mountain nor a Hill, except thoſe Sand-hills that keep out the Sea. It is almoſt all Meadows, cut into a thouſand Channels, which in Summer by their delicate green, and their variety of Flowers, are a pleaſant object to look on. 'Tis true, that in ſome places the Earth produces Corn, Beans, Peaſe, and all ſorts of grains; the Mountains of Sand are full of Rabbits; the Waters of excellent Fiſhes; and the Air ſupplyes them with Fowl from the Northern

parts, *viz.* with *Woodcocks*, *Snipes*, *Hernes*, &c. Insomuch that *Holland* may be call'd very justly, *the Marrow of the Low-Countreys*, as well for its fertility, as for the delights and pleasures that may be enjoyed in it. It seems a terrestial Paradise for its Meadows and pleasant Fields, the Channels and Rivers so ingeniously contrived for Trade, and the noble magnificence of its Buildings. We must needs confess that there are very few plowed grounds, considering the vast numbers of people that must be fed; and yet there are no where greater Store-houses, nor better furnished than here: nay *Holland* may with reason be called, *the Store-house of Europe*, considering the vast transportation of all sorts of grains that are made from hence into *Italy*, *Spain*, *England*, *France* and *Brabant*, when their own Corn has failed them by any accident of War or Famine.

That great Man *Scaliger* speaking of the Wonders of this *Province*, sayes, *that here grows no Vines, and yet here is more Wine than in any one place in* Europe.

In

In effect, the Wines of the *Rhene*, the *Moſella*, and the *Meuſe*, come to *Dort*, and from thence into all the other places of theſe Countreys. The Wines of *France*, *Spain*, and *Greece*, come to *Amſterdam* and *Rotterdam*.

There grows very little Wood, and yet there are no where to be found more Carpenters and Joyners than here. And it may be there is not in the reſt of Chriſtendome, ſo many Ships and Boats as in this one *Province*: there is ſcarce a Peaſant but has his Boat to bring his Commodities to the Towns. To be ſhort, ſayes he, *we live amongſt the waters, and yet we drink not of them.* There are no Flocks of Sheep, and very little Flax; and yet where is made more Cloth and Linnen than here? I adde, that there are no Mines in *Holland*, and yet all ſorts of Mettals are more abundant here than in any part of the world, as it appears by the rich Furnitures and Ornaments of the Houſes of out Citizens, whoſe Wives delight in that more than in any thing elſe.

Strangers cannot eaſily conceive

theſe wonders, or at leaſt they alone amongſt them that underſtand the ſecret of Trade, and what vaſt advantages the *Hollanders* have reaped from that War, which they ſo long and ſo generouſly maintained againſt *Spain*, and which at laſt ending in an honourable peace, has left them Maſters of the Trade of the world, fetching by their Ships from the remoteſt parts of it all that's good and precious, and to be had for money.

CHAP. IV.

Of the Manners and Diſpoſitions of the Inhabitants.

THe old *Hollanders* were formerly deſpiſed by their Neighbours, for the groſsneſs of their temper, and the ſimplicity of their life. They were uſed to be call'd *Block-heads, and eaters of Cheeſe and Milk:* but as they formerly had the reputation of ſilly, ſo now they are eſteemed as ſubtil and underſtanding

derſtanding a Nation as any is in *Europe*; as may be well evidenced from their Treaties and Alliances made with Strangers. This I think proceeds from that Commerce they drive through all the world, and from the mixture made amongſt them by divers Strangers that have ſetled in theſe parts; for above half thoſe that do inhabit the Towns are either Strangers, or deſcended from them.

They all love their Liberties, even thoſe that have made but a few years ſtay in the *Province*, as if the genius of it had a ſecret power over mens inclinations. It is not lawful to beat nor ſtrike any body. Servants have as great priviledges as their Maſters, who dare not abuſe them with blows. And if any body chance to be ſo far tranſported by their paſſion, as to beat their Man or Maid-ſervant, and it come to the hearing of the Magiſtrate, they are fined for it, and often forced to pay them their whole year of wages, though not due, and ſo turn them away.

There are no Slaves in *Holland*, but

any man in that condition is free as ſoon as he ſets his foot on that ground. The *Hollanders* are very conſtant in their reſolutions, and ſeldome deſiſt till they have obtain'd their end.

They are not ſo much upon the punctilio of honor, as the other Nations, but are rather given to Trade and getting, and they ſeem as if they had ſuck'd in with their milk the inſatiable deſire of acquiring. They never complain of the pains they take, and go as merrily to the *Indies*, as if they went to their Countrey Houſes. They are of a ſtrong Conſtitution, tall proper men, and very capable of whatſoever they undertake.

Thoſe amongſt them that prefer the ſtudy of Liberal Arts to the deſire of growing rich, do ſucceed as proſperouſly; for without doubt or flattery, *Holland* has produced as many learn'd and ingenious perſons as any Province in *Europe*. Others follow the Art of Painting, and tranſport themſelves into *Italy*, where are the beſt Maſters of the world, and by theſe means good Pictures are very common here, there being

being ſcarce an ordinary Tradeſman, whoſe Houſe is not adorned with them. If there be any body that has any new invention or diſcovery, he ſhall be ſure to find money for it here, if it will yield any.

Above all things the *Hollanders* hate all Quarrels and Duels; as likewiſe they abhor all treacherous actions, blaſphemy, ſwearing, *&c.* They are no wayes bloody-minded, but much more inclined to compaſſion than their Neighbours.

I paſs to their way of living. And firſt of their Winter-Proviſion.

In the beginning of Autumn when the Turfs are dry, they lay in their proviſion of them. Towards *November* they buy an Oxe, or half a one, according as their Family is, that they ſalt and ſmoke for Summer, eating it with Butter or Sallet. Every Sunday they take out a great piece out of their ſalting-Tub, upon which they dine: this piece comes every day after upon the Table all the week long, with ſome other Diſh of boyl'd Meat or Milk. They do not love Pottage ſo much as

the *French*; neither do they much eſteem Leek, or Garlick, or Onion. They are not nice in their Diet, and none amongſt them, but the very rich, do eat after the *French faſhion.*

They have that common cuſtome of all *Northern* Nations, which is, that they delight much in drinking and feaſting with their friends; if any chance to be quarrelſome in his drink, he is preſently driven out of the Company. Here we muſt not omit a certain cuſtome, which has for drift, peace, amity, and concord: All the Towns are divided into divers Quarters, called *Neighbourhoods*; every one of theſe has a *Maſter*, and he has his *Counſellors*; if there happen any quarrel, the parties appear before him, who endeavours to agree them; if he cannot, then they may go twice a week before the Commiſſioners for hearing of quarrels, and keeping peace amongſt Neighbours; if they cannot bring them to take or give ſatisfaction, then they may go to Law.

The *Treaſurer* of each *Neighbourhood* receives the Fines, which are theſe following:

lowing: If any one has not waited upon a dead body of the Neighbourhood going to be buried, he is fined three half-pence. The Heirs or Kindred of the dead perſon are bound to make a preſent, according to their quality, though there be no ſet Tax. For a Childe they give not ſo much as for a perſon of age. The gift that is made for a married perſon, is called in the language of the Countrey a *fat Diſh*. When a Citizen purchaſes a Houſe, he is bound to a preſent proportionable to the value of his Houſe.

When there is a pretty round ſumme of money got together by ſix or ſeven years gathering, the *Maſter* and his *Counſellors* meet at the deſire of the Neighbours, and appoint a day for a Treat, which laſts ordinarily three or four. 'Tis moſt commonly in Autumn, and there every one comes with his Wife, but without either Children or Dogs, under pain of being fined. Before they ſit down, the *Laws* of the Feaſt are publickly read; amongſt which the chiefeſt are, that *you muſt not blaſpheme, nor ſtart any diſcourſe about Reli-*

Religion, for fear of falling out. Then the *Maſter* ſits down with his Wife, and the *Counſellors* next to him of each ſide; the other draws lots for their places. If any one preſs another to drink more than he is able, he payes a Fine; if he ſtrike, he is baniſh'd the company, and not admitted the next day without asking pardon. At eight of the Clock every one goes out, and waits upon the *Maſter* to his Lodging, where they begin to drink afreſh, till wine and ſleep part them, and bring them to their own homes. All the time is paſſed merrily, and without Ceremony, as if they were all equal. The four dayes being ended, they ſumme up what they have ſpent; and if the publick purſe cannot pay the charges, they ſupply it by an equal contribution. I have recited this cuſtome at large, that from it may be deduced ſome knowledge of their humour. They are very patient, and not ſo haſty as other Nations, and have a Proverb amongſt them, which ſayes, that *Rich people do not uſe to fight.* They hate going to Law; and as for affronts and injurious words they are made

made amends for, by the recantation and confeſſion of him that is in the wrong; then they ſhake hands, and are made friends.

The Married Women and Maids are very fair and chaſte. They have a great care of their Houſe, and keep all their Cupboards, Cabinets, even the Floors, extream neat: ſome of them are ſo curious, as not to let you come into their rubb'd Rooms, without putting on a pair a Slippers, or making your own Shooes very clean. The Women do enjoy as much liberty as their Huſbands; and it is an unpardonable fault to beat them. I have often heard them ſay, that if a Husband does beat his Wife, he is bound to give his Neighbours a Gammon of Bacon; and if ſhe beat him, ſhe is bound to give two. Every day they rub and waſh the lower Floors, and ſtrow them with fine Sand, and make them ſo neat, that Strangers often make a ſcruple of ſpitting in them. If the Citizens Wives are thus neat, the Countrey people are no wayes inferior to them in that point; for they keep all even to their Stables very clean. The

Houſhold

Houſhold-ſtuff of the better ſort is very rich, of gold and ſilver, and carved work; good Hangings; excellent Pictures; rare Cabinets, filled with *China*, &c.

I have obſerved one thing of the *Hollanders* by living long amongſt them, which is, that they do not eaſily give credit to ſuch as tell ſtrange Stories and wonderfull accidents, hapned a great way off; and when, by their ſilence and poſtures, they ſeem to admire it, 'tis then that they believe leaſt of all what you ſay, but they do not take pleaſure in contradicting. They are not given to ſwearing, nor robbing; but are tender-hearted, and inclined to pity, and will not willingly ſee any body wrong'd in their preſence.

They are a little too indulgent to their Children, and are puniſhed for it; for many of them rebel againſt their Parents, and at laſt go away to the *Indies*, the ordinary vent of theſe *Provinces*. When any body tells them of their fondneſs to their Children, they preſently ſay, *Does any body ſpoil their own Face, or cut off their own Noſe?*

They

They are very laborious and industrious, and in the name of liberty and profit undertake any thing. They love familiarity, and are much taken with people that being of great quality do not refuse to eat and drink with them. Prince *William* the first, Prince of *Orange*, won their hearts with that popular way, and did the King of *Spain* more mischief by it, than if he had been at the head of an Army against him. They despise and undervalue proud people; and to please them, you must conform to their humour. They are very free, and open apparently, but are indeed alwayes upon their guard. They hate cheats, and are seldome deceived twice.

Those amongst them that are descended from Strangers, do retain something of their first origine, and are a good while before they become *right Hollanders*.

We have spoke already of their Diet; but this is only to be added, that Trade having brought riches, sumptuosity has followed: so that the *Hague* may be called a compendium of the most glo-

glorious Courts in Chriſtendome, and *Amſterdam* the magazine of all that's precious in *Europe*.

CHAP. V.

Of the Trade of the Hollanders; *and the wayes of getting a Livelyhood.*

IT is an ordinary ſaying in *Holland*, that *He that will work can never want*, and it is a very true one; for there are ſo many Trades kept going by their great commerce, that no body can want work. All Arts are here exerciſed; and experience ſhews, that Manufactures are better made here than in the other *Provinces*. All turns to account here; and even they that make clean the Kennels with an Iron, and Nets at the end of it to bring up the ordure, may earn half a Crown a day, if they will work hard. Children, as ſoon as they are bound Apprentice, get their own

own bread. Amongſt the Countrey people, ſome make Butter and Cheeſe; others cut up Turfs; every Market-day they bring their Milk, and Butter, and Whey to Town, which the Tradeſ-men and Journey-men live moſt upon.

Among the Citizens, ſome put out their Money, and live upon the intereſt; others trade with it, and are call'd *Merchants*. Their chief Commodities are Butter, and Cheeſe, and Cloth, and many other Manufactures, as we ſhall ſee in the Deſcription of *Leyden*.

The ſituation of this noble *Province* is ſuch, as if Nature intended it for the general Mart of *Europe*; for it has the neighbourhood of the Sea, and is it ſelf full of navigable Lakes, Rivers, Channels, all which are night and day loaded with Boats and Paſſengers. Many Channels have been made ſince the publication of the peace with *Spain*, as that from *Leyden* to *Harlem*, and from *Amſterdam* to *Gouda*, which is call'd (*Trech-ſchuiten*) becauſe there the Boats are drawn by Horſes, that ſo they

they may come in at set-times. The said Channels are made with the greatest ease that can be; for as soon as you have digg'd three or four foot, you meet with the water.

The Herring-Fishing is properly the golden Mines of this Countrey, by the great revenue it brings yearly to it. It is a hard matter to say how many thousands of men are kept by it; for besides those that go to Sea, who are a great number, there are employed as many more in making of Boats and Barrels to pickle them up in.

Every Summer in *June* there sets out a Fleet of Fishermen from the *Meuse*; they call them *Busses*. They cast their Nets near the *English* Coast upon *Midsummer-Eve*, according to the ancient custome; they pickle them up in Barrels, and serve all the rest of the world with them: the last Fishing is most valued, and the Herrings of that Fishing are all carried abroad. Ten dayes after *Midsummer* they may sell them publickly, but not before; then many go up and down crying Fresh Herring, which are esteemed as a dainty by every body.

body. The name of the man that firſt invented the way of pickleing them, deſerves to be known; it was *William Bueckeld*, and he died at *Bieverliet*, in the year 1347. *Charles* the fifth Emperor went one day to ſee his Tomb, in acknowledgment of the ſervice he had done his Countrey.

The Merchants do every day encreaſe their Trade by making *Societies* and *Companies*, and ſetting out men of War at their own charges to protect their Ships home. They never want Seamen, for the *Hollanders* do delight in going to Sea; nay I have heard many of them ſay, that they could never enjoy their health but at Sea. There are many of theſe *Companies*; as that of *Moſcovy*, for Furrs, Skins, and Rye; that of *Iſland* and *Groenland*, for the fiſhing of Whales: but the chiefeſt of all, and who with Force and Armes drive a prodigious Trade, are the *Eaſt* and *Weſt-India* Companies, who have a Patent from the *States*.

The *Weſt-India* Company had made great profit by the taking of the *Baia de todos los ſanctos*, and of the ſilver Fleet which

which *Jaſon Peter Hain* brought into *Holland*, in the year 1629. which alſo was the cauſe of the taking of *Baſtedake* from the *Spaniards*. The taking of *Fernambuco* did likewiſe give hopes of conquering the reſt of *Braſil*; but after the depart of the noble Count *Maurice* of *Naſſaw*, the *Negroes* and *Portugueſes* joyning together, revolted, and reduced the *Company* to great extremities; ſince it has ſuffered another defeat, which has almoſt made an end of ruining it. It has often been propoſed to unite it with the *Eaſt-India* Company; but all in vain, for the one is too high and rich, and the other too poor.

The *Eaſt-India* Company has its principal Seat at *Amſterdam*. 'Tis this Company that has Kings and Kingdomes tributary to it, and depending upon it. 'Tis this Company that makes the *Hollanders* name famous in the remoteſt parts of the Earth, and triumphs over the riches of the Orient, bringing home Pearls, Diamonds, Gold, all ſorts of Aromatick Druggs, *&c.* Beſides *Batavia*, the principal Town, the

the Company has a great number of ſtrong Forts well in order, to protect their Merchants, terrifie Strangers, and keep the *Indians* in awe. 'Tis thought that the Company payes above 10000 men; the places and employments are much valued, and not to be come by but by the interceſſion of ſome great friend.

Every Summer about *Auguſt* there comes in an *Eaſt-India* Fleet of ten or twelve Ships, which is eſteemed to bring in the value of above a Million of gold. The prohibitions that *Philip* King of *Spain* made to the *Hollanders* from trading in his Countrey, were the cauſe of this Enterprize. 'Tis ſaid that the *Venetians* did counſel and further it for a deſign, which ſucceeded otherwiſe than they expected, and to their own loſs. The Ships that go for the *Indies* are of extraordinary bulk. Every one that has put in a thouſand pounds may be a *Director*; and every one that has a hundred pounds there, may have three hundred for it; and every hundred yields forty, and forty five, ſometimes more, ſometimes leſs. The riches of this

this Company are ineſtimable; and to go about to deſcribe them, were to deſire credit to a thing which to moſt people would ſeem fabulous, though they are very real in themſelves.

All the Channels render themſelves into Lakes, and they into the Sea. There are two chief overtures to the Ocean; the firſt is the mouth of the River *Meuſe*, which is at the *Brill*, and *Goree*; the other from *Amſterdam*, and the Towns of *North-Holland*, to the *Texel*.

CHAP. VI.

Of the Impoſts and Cuſtomes.

THough *Holland* be both naturally, and by the greatneſs of its commerce, aboundant in all things; yet every thing is extream dear, and that for two reaſons; firſt, becauſe of the great-

greatneſs of the Conſumption, cauſed by the affluence of people from all parts; the other, becauſe of the Exciſe which is upon every thing almoſt, and which is eaſily ſupported by the Inhabitants, by reaſon of the great gains every one is able to make in his profeſſion. Theſe Impoſts are ſo layed and gathered, that they are willingly payed, though there be nothing free from them. The money that is thus raiſed, comes to a vaſt ſumme, which added to the ſituation of the Countrey, has made all the King of *Spain's* endeavours vain. But to ſhew the greatneſs of this Tribute, I will give only this example: A Cow of nine years old, if it be ſold for five pound, will have payed above ſix pound to the *States*. There is never a Diſh comes to Table, but has payed exciſe above twenty times. The *States* ſeeing the neceſſity of having money to defend their liberties, did by little and little, and not all at once, ſettle theſe Exciſes, ſo that the people bear it chearfully enough. In the time of the War, every one pay'd the two hundredth penny of their Eſtates;

Eſtates; they only that were not worth two hundred pound principal, were exempted from this contribution. There are many other Impoſts, which may be all ſeen in the Second Part of this Book, in the Chapter of *Impoſts*. All that is wonderfull, is to conſider, that that very thing for the fear of which theſe Nations revolted from the *Spaniards*, has been put in execution in a higher manner upon themſelves, by their own conſent, and proved the means of their preſervation.

Let us now come to the deſcription of particular Towns; and let us begin by *Leyden*, which is to the reſt, as the Spring is to the other ſeaſons of the year, the gayeſt, and moſt pleaſant. Towns in other Countries are ſubject to the injuries of time and revolutions, but here they ſpring up, encreaſe, and grow bigger every day. This Town amongſt the reſt, has had the good fortune to be one of the moſt flouriſhing of the *Low-Countries*. The Ocean is on the Weſt-ſide of it, and within twelve miles, *Harlem* on the North, within fifteen; and *Amſterdam* within one

and

and twenty; *Utrecht* within thirty towards the East; *Delft* and the *Hague* on the South and South-West, and within nine miles distance.

CHAP. VII.

Of Leyden, *in Latine* Lugdunum Batavorum

THis Town, the greatest and most pleasant that is in *Europe*, (if we consider the magnificence of its Buildings, the breadth of its Streets, the conveniencies of its Channels, and the pleasing shade of the Trees planted on each side the Channels) is situated upon the ancient River of *Rhene*, which goes through it, makes many Islands, and then joyns in one bed at the white Gate. It is almost in the Center of *Holland*, and from it we will draw lines to the rest of the Cities, which are as it were the circumference. It is a very ancient City, as appears by the *Burg*, built either by the *Romans* or *Saxons*

ons; whence many derive the word *Leyden* from *Legio*, there being there a *Roman* Legion in quarters. The opinion of ſome is, that it was built by an *Engliſh* man, in the year 1050. *Plutarch* and *Ptolomy* mention it; and *Antonine* calls it the Capital of the *Germans*.

The *Burg-graves* of *Leyden* have taken their name from this *Burg*, which is round and high, and from it one may diſcover all the adjacent Meadows, the ſandy Downs, and the Sea of *Harlem*. The aſcent to it is by ſteps, and round about it as well as within are Fruit-Trees in abundance. It has about a hundred and fifty foot in compaſs; and within theſe few years there has been bred up Hedges all trimmed, and cut into Labyrinths, which in a ſhort time will make it a very recreative place.

In the year 1121. the great Church was conſecrated to St. *Peter*; 'tis one of the fineſt Churches in *Holland*, having three ranks of Pillars on each ſide without the Quire. It is ſaid that there was a high Tower, which ſerved as a Light-

Light-Houſe to thoſe that were at Sea, and paſs'd before *Catvic*, but it fell down in the year 1509.

In the year 1344. the Church dedicated to St. *Pancratius*, was bleſſed; it is a ſtately Building, ſo much of it as is done. It is now the Church of the *French* and *Walloons*; the great *Scaliger* lyes buried in it.

In the year 1573. the *Spaniards* having taken *Harlem* after a long and tedious ſiege, went and ſate down before *Alcmaer*; but being forced to raiſe the ſiege of that place, they came before *Leyden*; but hearing of Count *Frederick de Naſſau* his coming, they retired. A little after having recruited their Army, they came again under the conduct of their General *Baldeſe*, who judging that it would be a hard matter to take the Town by force, reſolved to ſtarve them to a ſurrender. The Inhabitants endured all the extremities of famine, and at laſt the banks that kept in the Rivers *Meuſe* and *Iſſel*, being broke on purpoſe by the *Hollanders*, the *Spaniards* were forced to forſake their Trenches. The firſt relief came

into the Town the third of *October*, which is ſtill made an anniverſary day of Thankſgiving. Every year there is a Play made in repreſentation of this ſiege, which draws great numbers of people to ſee it, and the money gather'd is given to poor Orphans. In the middle of the famine a troop of Citizens being come to the door of one *Peter Adrian de Verf*, cried out aloud, that they muſt either ſurrender, or periſh with hunger; but he anſwered them with an immortal conſtancy, *Friends, kill me if you will, and divide me between you; for it is the ſame thing to me to die by your hands, or by the hands of my enemies.* They made Paper-money, with this Inſcription, *Hæc libertatis ergo pugno pro patria*, &c. which is to ſay, We endure all theſe miſeries for our liberty and our Countrey. I will adde, that as *Leyden* has been the ſecond Town that ſuſtained valiantly the *Spaniards* attacques, ſo the Sas of *Gand* was the laſt place but one which fell into the *States* hands, and that by the fault of the Governor, who was not able to make uſe of his Sluces, againſt thoſe who by

water

water had driven the *Spaniards* from their Walls.

A year after this painfull ſiege, was eſtabliſhed the famous Univerſity of *Leyden*, to recompence the Inhabitants for their conſtant ſufferings. But many other reaſons might invite the *States* to chooſe this Town before any other; for it is neat, finely built, delicate Walks, and a pleaſant Countrey about the Town, the Sea near it. The Univerſity was inaugurated the eighth of *February*, in the year 1574. and every year upon the ſame day is declared *Rector*, he whom his Highneſs the Prince of *Orange* is pleaſed to chooſe, out of three that are named to him.

Here has alwayes been very famous profeſſors in all faculties, but particularly the Civil Law and Phyſick have alwayes flouriſhed, by the particular care of his Highneſs the Prince of *Orange*. The great *Scaliger*, and the incomparable *Salmazius*, have been as the two great Lights among the other Stars of this learned Firmament. There are beſides Lectures of Divinity, Mathema-

ticks; in all which the profeſſors do excell, as being choſen with care, and well recompenced for their labours. When any one dies, the three *Curators* provide another of the ſame faculty, ſo the Univerſity is alwayes ſupplied.

Thoſe Students that are written in the Univerſity-Book do enjoy great priviledges. They that are above twenty year old, may have fourſcore quarts of Wine in a year, which pay no exciſe, and half a barrel of Beer every moneth free likewiſe. They give a groat to the Servants of the Univerſity every q arter.

The *Rector* or *Chancellor* has his *Counſellors*, before whom are brought all quarrels, and they endeavour to make the parties agree; if they will not, then they may go to a trial before the Univerſity-*Counſel*, where the *Rector* preſides, and decides without appeal in civil matters. If any of the Students have committed a crime that deſerves death or otherwiſe, the Officers of juſtice cannot take him before they have the *Rectors* conſent; and then too they

they may not carry him to a loathſome priſon, but into the Town-Houſe Hall.

Duels are ſeverely prohibited, ever ſince a *Daniſh* Student was killed in one. Beſides they are forbid to commit any riot in the night time, or break the Citizens Windows, under pain of a conſiderable Fine, and often of being baniſhed.

There is a Watch goes on purpoſe to hinder ſuch diſorders, which takes away Scholars Swords if they be inſolent, and carries them to priſon, where next day they are produced before the Univerſity-*Counſel*. There are alſo as good Maſters for all Exerciſes, as Riding, Dancing, *&c.* as any where, and the *Italian*, *French*, and *Spaniſh* Tongues are taught excellently well. Here are Students of all Nations of *Europe*, moſt of them Gentlemen of good Families; and often Princes, and great Lords Sons have been ſeen to come hither for their education. They all have a dependance upon the *Rector*; and to this day never any Member of the Univerſity was put to death, except a

ſervant to a Prince, who confeſſed himſelf to be the author of a murder that had been committed.

The Univerſity has Schools for the different Lectures; and on the North-ſide of the great Court, is the famous Printing-Preſs of *John Elzevier*, ſo well known for his fair Characters. It is placed upon the *Rapembourg*, the faireſt Street of all the Town; for in the middle of it runs a large Channel, and of each ſide is a row of tall Trees from one end to the other. The Pavy has a little fall towards the Channel, ſo that it can never be dirty let there fall never ſo much rain. There are five fair Bridges over this Channel, and abundance of delicate Houſes on each ſide. 'Tis not only this Street that is thus ſhaded, but all the Town; ſo that he was in the right that deſired to know, whether *Leyden was in a Wood, or a Wood in* Leyden. We ſhould never have done if I would particularize all the ſingularities of *Leyden*: the great and moſt frequented Streets begins at the Gate of the *Hague*, and ends at *Utrecht* Gate; it is the broadeſt and higheſt

Street

Street of the Town. The moſt conſi derable next is *Harlem* Street, which has a Channel called the old *Rhene*, into which all the other Channels do fall, and which ends it ſelf at *Catvic*. It is adorn'd with four ſtone Bridges, one of which is the largeſt and faireſt of all the Town: it is called the *Corn-Bridge*, becauſe that on every Market-day the Countrey people take up their ſtations upon it with their Corn. There is another likewiſe called the *Fiſh-Bridge*, becauſe the Fiſhermen do there expoſe their Sea-Fiſh to ſale. The beſt Fiſh comes from *Catvic*; that of *Maeſlant-ſluys* is not valued, as being ordinarily ſtale.

If this City had but running Water, a great Market-place, and ſome fountains of clear Water for drink, it would be the pleaſanteſt in all *Europe*; but nothing can be *ex omni parte beatum*, accompliſhed in all points. There has been lately built a Church in a circular figure, admired by all Strangers for its incomparable Architecture both within and without. The firſt Sermon was preached in it ſome weeks before *Eaſter*, in the year 1650.

The Town is so populous by reason that poor people of the neighbouring Countries do seek a refuge here in time of War, that it is a hard matter to get a Chamber in the new Town. Here is the great manufacture of that excellent Cloths which are transported all the world over; they cannot make any such any where else. The fine Wool comes from *Spain*, and the course from *England*, and *Pomerania*. All sorts of Nations work in the manufacture, where many other Stuffs are made.

In Summer during the hot weather these Channels do send forth a noysome smell, particularly when the weather inclines to rain; the reason of it is, the drying up of the Lake of *Soetermeer*, which did use to cleanse the Town by flowing into it. To prevent this, the Magistrates have caused two large Channels to be made, and two Mills to be set upon them, to drive the Water into the Town at one end, and two other that drive or carry it out at the other end; so that by this invention the City is freed from that noysom and infectious smell, though often it fail too

in

in the great heat of Summer, when there is a great calm, and no winde ſtirring.

We muſt not omit to ſpeak of the *Anatomy-Houſe*, it being the place that ought moſt to attract Strangers eyes, for the ſingular curioſities that are in it. There you ſhall ſee *Egyptian* Mummiaes, *Pagan* Idols, Birds and Beaſts brought from *China*, and remoter places, whole Skeletons, and an infinite number of other things, which cannot be here ſet down, no more than viewed, in a ſhort time. In the fore-part of this Church, above the Fencing-School that was, and is now the *Engliſh* Church, there is a fine Library full of all ſorts of Books in all Tongues; beſides the Legacy of great *Scaliger*, which is a number of *Hebrew* Books, all the Manuſcripts of the Library of *Bonaventure*, *Vulcan*, and the Books that *Golius* brought out of the *Levant*. There are other private Libraries, which the civility of the owners makes publick: and it is not only the Profeſſors, but even the Citizens that are curious in Libraries; inſomuch that if Authors

thors were loſt elſe-where, they would ſoon be reſtored by the *Hollanders*.

There are often Libraries publickly ſold to them that give moſt for them; and this way of expoſing all ſorts of Goods to publick ſale, is very ordinary in *Holland*, and they that buy them have credit for ſome moneths.

The City has eight Gates all new, with their Bridges. The Galleries beyond the Town-Ditch are ſet with Trees, having on one ſide the Rampart, and on the other are the Gardens and Meadows near the Town.

The City was very un-inhabited for a great while after the ſiege; the Graſs did grow in the Streets, and moſt of the Houſes were thatched: but now they are all covered with Tile, or blew Slate; and ſince the year 1636. this Town is embeliſh'd, and grown better by half in half.

There is an Hoſpital for poor Paſſengers, ard decayed old people; as alſo a Bedlam, or place for mad folks, all being very neatly kept, and the ſick well ſerved. The Orphans Hoſpital

is

is a noble Building, and of a great extent. In it are ordinarily about 500. Children, who are taught to read and write, and bound Apprentices as they grow up. Beſides this, there are great numbers of Alms-Houſes for poor people; they call them *Hoffies* in *Dutch*: the faireſt of theſe is the *Papegraft*.

The care that is taken in *Holland* of ſuch Families as cannot get their living, is very remarkable, and deſerves praiſe. In the Winter time there are delivered to them at the publick charge, ſo many Blankets, Sheets, ſo much Bread, *&c.* to keep them from dying either by cold or hunger. They that are either over-burdened with Children, or otherwiſe undone by any accident, go to the Maſters of the poor, and receive relief according to their neceſſities. But this charity is not extended to the poor Catholicks, though the gatherings be made generally, and from all Religions. The number of thoſe that have a ſhare in this charity mounts ordinarily to above 20000. in this City.

Every

Every quarter the Magiſtrate goes through the Town, having beforehand given notice to the Citizens, and makes a collection of what every one is pleaſed to beſtow. And thus all the poor are ſo ſupplied, that in any extremity they cannot want Bread, and ſo cannot from their neceſſity take an occaſion of riſing. This is practiſed through all *Holland*; but no where ſo exactly as at *Leyden*.

In the year 1629. the King of *Swedeland* having landed an Army in *Boruſſia*, ſtopt all the Rivers, and hindred the coming of Corn from *Poland*; whereupon bread grew ſo dear of a ſudden, that the common people not being able to go to the price, began to mutiny, and ſome of them broke in upon a Baker. But immediately the Citizens appearing in Arms, diſſipated this tumultuous rabble, and having whipt two or three of them, made the reſt go quietly home. Then the Magiſtrates gave out Rye to the Bakers, to diſtribute to ſuch poor as ſhould bring ſuch a mark in teſtimony of their poverty.

Every

Every year in *April* the Magiſtrates go through all the Towns, and every one muſt ſet forth before his door his Fire-Ladder, Buckets, and Sayl, to the end that if Fire ſhould happen any where, it might be readily extinguiſhed. This is a very laudable cuſtome, and obſerved over all *Holland*. All night long in Winter, from nine of the clock to four in the morning, there are men that go through every Street with a Bell, ſinging the hours and half hours. They are bound to convey to their Lodgings all drunken people, and ſuch as have loſt their way. They take care againſt Fires; give warning to thoſe that have not ſhut their doors.

In Summer they begin at ten of the clock, and retire at four in the morning. They that ſet upon them or affront them, are ſeverely puniſhed; as was ſeen lately at the *Hague*, where a great Lord having in drink killed one of them, was notwithſtanding all powerfull interceſſions, beheaded, to be an example to every one elſe.

The Magiſtrates that adminiſter juſtice, are choſen out of the forty *Notables*,

bles, all Proteſtants, and rich Citizens. Out of theſe are choſen every year four *Bourgemaſters* at St. *Martins* Feaſt in *November*, and ſeven *Aldermen* on St. *James* day in *July*.

There is beſides another Aſſembly, called the *Maſters of the Pupils and Orphans*; before whom ſuch Men or Women that have Children, but deſire to marry again, muſt appear, and take their Oath that they have concealed no part of their Eſtate, but that their Inventory is good and true; and then the Parents are bound to breed them according to their quality, and to aſſign them a ſumme of Money upon an immovable, proportionable to the principal.

The Towns has beſides, its *Overſeers* and *Surveyors* for Building; that when any thing, as Bridges or Gates, *&c.* requires repair, it may be ſpeedily done.

Every year there are two great Fairs at *Leyden*, during which time no man can be arreſted for Debt. The chiefeſt is held on *Aſcenſion* day, and laſts eight dayes. Upon the Monday the Citizens meet

meet in the *Dozles*, a place full of Trees, where every one may exerciſe in ſhooting with Croſs-bowes, and Bowes and Arrows. It is a very pleaſant place, by reaſon of the ſhady Walks, and of two good Taverns that are in it; in the Windows of one of which are repreſented all the Earls of *Holland*, down to *Philip* King of *Spain*. In moſt of the Towns of *Holland* there are of theſe *Dozles*, which ſhews the warlike temper of theſe Nations, ſo far as to be able to preſerve their liberties.

In this place the ſix Companies of Citizens, which make near 2000 men, do uſe to train. The moſt ancient Captain has the Van. They appear with great glory, and perform their Exerciſes very well.

The other Fair is that which uſed to be held in memory of the deliverance of *Leyden*, and was wont to laſt ten dayes; but is now put down, and the Story only repreſented in a Tragedie, to which there is great flocking.

Now let us ſay ſomething about their way of ſelling Houſes, Gardens, &c.

'Ti

'Tis ordinarily about the end of *November* till *February*, that Houſes are to be ſold. There is a note ſet up declaring the ſituation of the Houſe, the Owner, the Neighbours, the name of him that lives in it, and his Trade; and laſtly, the Houſe where the Bargain is to be driven on a ſet day. The day being come, all thoſe that have a mind to it come to the Houſe appointed, which is ordinarily a Tavern. And thus the buſineſs is managed:

An Attorney with a Cryer goes through all the Chambers, where there is Company, reads the Conditions upon which it is to be ſold, and declares whether there be any Rent charged upon it or no. The Cryer asks them if they have all heard, and obſerved well what has been read, and who amongſt them will ſet a price upon the Houſe. For example, a Houſe ſhall be worth 600. pound; and in the firſt Chamber there will be offered 320. then the Cryer goes to the ſecond Chamber, and tells them that the Houſe has been already valued at 320. thereupon it may be ſome body offers 20. more. Then he

he goes to the third, and ſo to all; and it may be the Houſe is raiſed to 400. pounds. Then he comes back to the firſt, and tells them, Gentlemen, the Houſe is valued at 400. then it may be ſome body addes 20. more. The Cryer goes back to all the Chambers, and if no body offer more, he goes to the feller, and tells him what is offered for his Houſe; if he does not like the price, he bids the Cryer ſay, that if there be any body that will ſpeak to the feller, he may come to him. And if he be very deſirous to be rid of his Houſe, then he ſends a Duccatoon or two, with this condition, that he that will raiſe 50. pound in the price, ſhall have the money. The Cryer goes back and tells the company, then he that ſayes firſt (*to me*) has the money. Then the Cryer goes back, and his Maſter gives him more money: for example, if the firſt were two Duccatoons for 50. pounds, the ſecond money ſhall be two Duccatoons, and two Angels in gold, for him that ſhall bid 30. pound more. If that be taken, then he brings a greater ſumme ſtill, till there be no body left

left that will take any more money; and all thoſe that do take any are obliged to declare their names. This being done, it may be does not yet make up above 500. pound; then the Cryer tells them, Gentlemen, my Maſter would fain make 600 pound of his Houſe. I will bate the other 100. pound by degrees; then he begins, 90, 80. 70. 60. 50. 40. 30. 20. 10. till there be ſome body that ſpeaks; and then the Houſe is ſold for 500. pound, and ſo much odd money as hath been taken. If he bate all, and no body ſpeak, then he that took the laſt money is the buyer, and muſt give in ſecurity the ſame night. If it happen that ſome body has drawn money, under hopes of being out-bid, with intention to keep the money, if unluckily for him no body does out-bid him, he muſt take the Houſe; if he can give no ſecurity, he is carried to priſon, and publickly whipt, to give example to the reſt. The Houſe thus ſold, and ſecurity given, the buyer is to pay all the charges, which come to 10. pounds at leaſt, ſo that they that have been there, are ſcot-free.

The

The Gardens and Tombs are ſold ordinarily after the ſame manner; the money to be laid down in three payments, and of every 40. Crowns, the City is to have one, which is a great revenue to it. Thus I have deſcrib'd at length the way of ſelling, becauſe it is almoſt the ſame thing in all the other Towns of *Holland*.

In the year 1635. and 36. it pleaſed God to viſit *Holland*, and particularly *Leyden*, with a great Plague, inſomuch that the Church-yards could not hold the dead, but the Baſtions were taken to bury them in.

At the ſame time, or a little after, the Plague being ſomewhat over, War was proclaimed between the two Crowns of *France* and *Spain*, that made many people who before lived upon the Frontiers, come and ſeek refuge at *Leyden*, they filled up the empty Houſes. Seven years after by the command of the Magiſtrates, the Church-yards were levell'd, the dead bones tranſported elſe-where, and Trees planted, which do now begin to grow.

There

There are many other particularities; as the Priſon where the Count *William* was born. The Count *Florent* was alſo born at *Leyden*.

In the Chamber of the *Bourgemaſters*, there is a Picture of *Luke* of *Leyden*'s making; which was ſo valued by the Emperor *Rodolf*, that he offered to give as many pieces of gold for it, as would cover it. It repreſents the day of Judgement.

John of *Leyden*, a Taylor, was in the firſt change of the *Roman* Religion, made King of the *Anabaptiſts*; and having ſeized *Munſter*, he made himſelf be treated as a King, wearing a Crown of gold; and when he did go abroad, had alwayes two Boyes before him, one of which carried a Sword, and the other the Bible. All that did not fall down and worſhip him were immediately condemned to die, and executed. He kept 14. Wives, and cauſed one to be killed, becauſe ſhe deſpiſed his inſpirations. The Biſhop laid ſiege to the place, and *John* made the people endure as much as ever *Saguntum* or *Jeruſalem* endured, aſſuring them ſtill of a ſudden

ſudden deliverance. But at laſt the Town was taken, and the King with his acceſſaries taken and puniſhed as they deſerved. They keep yet at *Leyden* the Table upon which this Taylor did uſe to ſit and work. May all thoſe that diſobey their Magiſtrates come to as bad an end.

CHAP. VIII.

Of the Territory about Leyden.

THe Territory about *Leyden* is called *Rhinlant*, where is made the beſt Butter of all *Holland*. It is full of many fine Villages, which for the nobleneſs of their Buildings might be reckoned ſmall Towns.

I will begin with *Rinsbourg*, which was anciently a well fortified Town. About a league from it, *Petronella*, Siſter to the Emperor *Lotair*, founded an Abbey for Nuns of quality; and by its

its ruines it appears to have been a fine ſtructure. There are many ancient Epitaphs; one I have ſeen of a Nunin the year 1218. It did depend for the ſpiritual on the Biſhoprick of *Utrecht*, and ſo did all *Holland*, there being in it never a Biſhops See; but not for the temporal, as ſome have writ. The Earls of *Holland* and their Ladies did uſe to be buried here.

A league further is *Nortvic*, within a mile of the Sea. Becauſe of the pleaſantneſs of the place many Gentlemen live in it. *Valkenbourg* next is a famous place for the Horſe-Fair held there every moneth of *September*; I have been told, that before the War there did come to it Merchants from all parts of the world. It is a very pleaſant place, as well as *Catvic*, where live many rich men that live of their revenues. The *Rhene* did anciently enter the Sea here; and there was a ſquare Caſtle built at the mouth of the River, but it is now buried under water. We find it written, that there were the *Romans* Magazines and Store-houſes againſt the *Engliſh*. Of late when the Sea

Sea has been very low by a conſtant South-wind, the foundations have been ſeen.

In Summer the Scholars and Citizens go to waſh there, and eat freſh Fiſh; as alſo to breath the ſalt Air of the Sea, which is held very wholeſome. They that hire Horſes may go all along the ſhore by the two *Catvicks*, and *Walkembourg*, and return by *Nortvic*, *Rinsburg*, and *Oeſtgeeſt*. *Waſſenaer* is ſituated juſt by the Sandy Downs; it did formerly belong to the Prince *de Lime*, but now it belongs to the honourable Family of the *Waſſanaers*.

Warmout is a league and half from the Town on *Harlem* ſide. By the way are two or three very fine Farms; and particularly one near the Channel: when you have paſſed the Bridge, you leave upon your right hand *Lochorſt*, and then you come into the moſt delicious Village in the world; the Lord of it is Mr. *James Waſſenaer*, whoſe Father was *Admiral*, and has eminently ſerv'd the publick in military and civil employments. The *Arminians* have a Church here; the Church is on the

out-side of the Village; as also the Lords House, which is a fair Castle, with a Mote round about it.

Oestgeest is a Village in the Sands, which belongs to the Corporation of the City of *Leyden*. I my self have seen the Sand taken away three foot deep, carried to the Town, and there sold; and an Acre of that ground which before was not worth 20. pound, made worth fourscore. *Sontervonde* is to the South, at a leagues distance from the Town; the way to it lies through *Lam*, leaving on your left hand the Castle of *Croneftien*, a fine House, and Gardens. This Village is little, but it is in a fine Soil, and has the best pasture grounds about *Leyden*.

The Magistrates have bought the Lordship of it; as also that of *Leyderdorp*, a Village that has more Palaces than Countrey peoples Houses. 'Tis here where we must admire the magnificence of the Citizens; for one would think that there were an emulation between them, who should shew most marks of riches by their expences. It is built on both sides the *Rhene*, that goes

goes through it; and behind the Houſes in the Meadows is a Church, behind which there was formerly a Monaſtery. Between *Leyden* and the Ferrie there was another Nunnery, which was built upon a clayiſh ground, out of which Bricks are made now. In the year 1616. the Work-men found in digging two Meddals of gold, repreſenting the Emperor *Nero* to the life; I have ſeen them both. *Woorſchoten* is another fine Village, belonging to *Monſieur de Duvenvoord*, whoſe Father was *Keeper of the Great Seal*. Hereabouts the Countrey is ſo delicious, that it is a kind of Paradiſe upon earth; as well becauſe of the diverſity of Fields, Meadows, and Woods, as of the proſpect of ſo many ſtately Edifices, and neat Gardens.

The Countrey people wear very good Cloathes, ordinarily of black, but without Cloaks. Their Wives have gold Rings on their fingers. It is not very rare to meet with Peaſants here worth 10000. pound; they enjoy as great a liberty as any Citizen. Every Village has its *Bailif*, *Secretary*, *Bourge-*

master, and *Judges*; and besides a certain sort of Countreymen that they call *Welboremans*, that is, men of a good Family, and well descended.

Alphen is half way to *Woorde*, and takes its name from a *Roman* Knight. There are very few Antiquities to be seen in *Holland*, because that all the Countrey has been changed and new peopled, and the Towns and Villages new built; so that there are no footsteps of what it was, it is so encreased in riches and beauty. I come now to *Candekerk*, where there is a fair Castle belonging to *Monsieur de Podgeest*. All these Villages have their Fairs once a year, which anciently were never kept without some skirmish at Back sword. The stoutest did use to hang up a Backsword, and he that did come and touch it, was engaged in a combate, which was to be performed after this manner: First the parties break off the points of their Swords; then they take their Hats in their left hands to defend their faces, and nevertheless they often pare off a Cheek, or a Nose, or so. But these Duels are strictly forbidden,

and

and ſeverely puniſhed, if attempted.

This Countrey is ſo finely diverſified, that it wants nothing for a perfect proſpect. For though Vines do not naturally grow in it, yet by the induſtry of the Inhabitants, there are many which produce Grapes enough for their eating. And as for Wine, they are ſufficiently furniſh'd by Sea.

Now I come back to the Town, and obſerve, that it is the Garden of all the adjacent *Provinces* for Lettice, Parſley, Carrets, Peaſe, Beans, Parſnips, *&c.* which are tranſported to *Zeeland* and *Utrect*. At *Amſterdam* you ſhall hear them cry, *Leyden* Parſnips. And indeed the Gardiners induſtry is moſt admirable, for they have five or ſix crops in a year upon the ſame ground. I was deſirous to know how much an Acre of ground might be worth to be ſold; and it was anſwered, that Meadow was about ſevenſcore pound an Acre; Corn grounds about 200. but Gardenage about 250. and ſometimes 300. pound an Acre.

Every day at ſix of the clock goes off

the first Boat for *Amsterdam*, and at twelve a Clock the last; at eight and at eleven for *Harlem*; at twelve for *Utrecht*. There are eight Barks for the *Hague*, and as many for *Delft*. And so from these two Towns for *Leyden*; from the Spring to *October* they go out at five a clock; and after, at half an hour past five. The Arms of the Town are the *Cross Keyes*.

The Citizens are govern'd with so much moderation by the Magistrates, that since the beginning of the Commonwealth to this day, there has been no tumult nor rising by reason of Taxes, Impositions, or the coming of Strangers, or for any other cause.

But now let us come to that powerfull City, from which *Neptune* seems to take his Orders; I mean *Amsterdam*.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

Of *Amſterdam.*

THis Town which has not its like in the whole world, if we conſider its Commerce, the conveniency of its Harbour, and the means it has of ſetting out powerfull Fleets, takes its name from a Caſtle built upon *Ye*, belonging to the Lords of *Amſtel.* It is ſeven leagues diſtance from *Leyden*, and you may go to it four different wayes; the moſt ordinary is that of the great Lake; the next by *Harlem*, and by the Channel made lately; the third in a Waggon, or on Horſeback, by the *Veenes*; and the fourth by the night-Boat, that you meet at *Leyderdorp.* Since the late Wars, this Town is encreaſed above two thirds; and therefore we ſhall inquire into its Antiquities.

Many think that at firſt it was but a little Village for Fiſhermen, which has

encreaſed by little and little. In the year 1296. the Lord of *Amſtel* was one of the Confederates of *Gerard de Velſen*, who killed the Count *Florent*.

1470. the Town was walled with a brick Wall, to reſiſt the invaſions of thoſe of *Utrecht*, who had often brought the Town into great danger. Not long after it was almoſt all conſumed by fire; then built again, and according as Trade encreaſed, it grew bigger ſtill, and richer. The Emperor *Maximilian* in acknowledgement of the good ſervices they had done him, and as a teſtimony of their induſtry and Trade, added an Imperial Crown over their Coat of Arms, which are *three Croſſes*, almoſt like St. *Andrews*.

There was formerly in it three Monaſteries for men, and thirteen Nunneries, which are all now employed to other uſes.

The Factions of the *Houcs* and the *Cabelians* have often afflicted this noble City, like thoſe of the *Guelphes* and *Gibelins* in *Italy*. But that which brought it neareſt its ruine, was the attempt made by the *Anabaptiſts*.

In

In the year 1525. that wicked King of *Munſter* deſiring ro ſtrengthen his party, by the addition of ſome conſiderable place, ſent one of his Emiſſaries, named *Golen*; who paſſing through *Friezeland* raiſed great tumults and ſeditions there: which being quaſhed, he fled to *Amſterdam*, and there lurking for a while, ſtruck in at laſt with a man of his own principles, call'd *Groet Belite*, and they two together reſolved to make a party, and ſet upon the Town at ſome unexpected hour. They got together the chief of their Sect; and made a reſolution to fall on at midnight, by the ſound of a Bell; but this wicked plot was diſcovered juſt upon its execution, and with much ado hindred: for a young man of their ſide went and told the Magiſtrates, that the *Anabaptiſts* to the number of 600. were marching to ſeize the Town. While they were yet in deliberation, they heard the ſound of Drums, nnd found that the *Anabaptiſts* had already gotten into the Market-place, and invaded the Town-houſe. In this confuſion a Citizen had the fore-ſight to carry away the Rope

of the Bell, which the ſeditious did intend to ring, as a ſignal to all theirs to unite, and a terrour to the ſleepy Citizens, that did luckily contribute much to the ſaving of the City. For by this time, the Magiſtrates having ſent about, and got many Houſe-keepers under Arms, reſolved to ſtop up all the Avenues to the Market-place with Hop-ſacks, and make a ſtrong Barricado behind them. The morning come, gave the Townſmen leave to ſee the greatneſs of the wickedneſs intended, and the inconſiderable number of the ſeditious; who ſeeing themſelves expoſed to be pelted in that wide place, took ſanctuary in the Town-houſe, but thither they were purſued and cut in pieces, ſome few eſcaping by the favour of the night that came on. This conjuration thus quell'd, the Magiſtrates forbid the Citizens under great penalties, to lodge any Stranger that ſhould be infected with ſuch dangerous principles. Yet in the year 1515. there were more of theſe Fanaticks, both men and women, that running naked through the Streets with horrible cryes, had like to have

ſur-

ſurprized the Town-houſe, but they were ſuppreſs'd and puniſhed. The *Anabaptiſts* of this age do renounce them, for they do not hold it lawfull to fight at all.

All this great Town is built upon *Pilotis*, which are great Trees driven by main force into the ground, which is all mooriſh, to be as a foundation to build upon; and ordinarily it coſts as much laying, as all the reſt of the Fabrick does building up. The Town is like a Creſcent, or half Moon, which ere it be long will fill up its round. In the Port there are ſo many Veſſels, that we may ſay that he that has not ſeen *Amſterdam*, has not ſeen a Harbour: for in the Spring, from one end to the other of it, there is ſuch a forreſt of Maſts, that Strangers are ſtruck with wonder, and do believe, with reaſon, that all the Harbours of the world together cannot make ſo many Sayl.

Every year in *April* there goes out a great Fleet for the *Baltic* Sea; I have heard many ſay, that in that Fleet in the time of War do go above 1500. Sayl of Ships: then reckon all thoſe that go for

France,

France, and elſewhere, and all the Barks that are upon the Channels in the Town.

The fineſt Streets are the *Foſſes*, the *Imperial*, the *Royal*, the *Cingel*, the Street of *Harlem*, which is all newly built. There are alſo three prodigious Sluces; and all the Bridges that were formerly of wood, are now of ſtone, with Iron Vails and Balaſters.

The Town-houſe which is now a building, the foundations of which have coſt many hundred thouſands of Pounds, is to be a Maſter-piece, and a miracle beyond the ſeven that Antiquity bragg'd ſo much of.

In the year 1595. the Monaſtery of *Sancta Clara* was chang'd into a Houſe of correction, called the *Tutcht Huyſe*, for thoſe Children that will not be obedient to their Parents. At the coming in, there are two Lions upon the door, bridled, as an emblem to the wilde youth of the Town. They make them work; ſome ſawe Braſil-wood, others do harder things, according to their faults and diſpoſitions. If they refuſe to work, they are put into a low Cellar,

and

and water is let in upon them; if they will ſtand ſtill and be drowned, they may; if they will pump and deliver themſelves, then they are helped out again.

Some are put in for their life, others for a certain time. As lately there is a Law, that whoſoever draws his Knife to ſtrike another, ſhall either pay 10 pound fine, or work three moneths in the Houſe of correction. Some are put in by their rich Parents, not to work, but only to put a ſtop to their extravagant expences, and they come out when they give teſtimonies of their repentance, and deſire to mend.

The ſame year there was a like Houſe ſet up for young Maids, that ſhould live in a licentious way. Every year in *Auguſt* it is free for all people to go in, and ſee the miſerable condition of theſe offenders.

The great Hoſpital has above 4000 pound a year; beſides, it is thought that every year there are diſtributed many thouſands of pounds to poor Families.

The *Eaſt-India* Company has a no-

ble

ble Houſe, full of rich treaſure; as alſo the *Bank-General*, in which are alwayes many millions. This Company is grown ſo powerfull, that they can ſet out a Fleet of men of War if need be; and in the *Indies* they make nothing of waging War with Kings, as lately with the King of *Java*, and yet drove on their trade too.

There are here many fair Churches, but I ſhall mention only that of St. *Katherine*, burned down in 1645. and is now built again better than before. Hard by the ſaid Church are laid the foundations of a Tower, which is to be exceeding high; 6000, 300, and odd great Trees have been driven into a piece of ground of about 100. foot ſquare, to be *Pilotis* for the foundation of the Tower. In the Church the Miniſters Pulpit is contrived with great art, with the four Evangeliſts, and a Tower above it. In the Glaſs-windows is the good Emperor *Maximilian* his Picture.

There are two great Suburbs or *Fauxbourgs*, one upon the way to *Utrecht*, and the other that goes to *Overtom*,

tom, a Village where the Boats that come from *Leyden* pass upon Rowlers. There is built a fair Pest-house.

'Tis commonly said that this City is very like *Venice*; for my part I believe *Amsterdam* to be much superiour in riches: though the most serene State of *Venice* can brag of having maintained a War for this twenty year, against the whole force of the *Turks*, without assistance from any but the Pope. This Town is exceedingly well governed; every ones liberty preserved, and safety provided for all: and even in the night-time you may go any where, without fear of being robb'd or kill'd.

The Air is not quite so good as at *Leyden*, by reason that it is environ'd with Marishes, which make it inaccessible; but it is better seated for Trade, which is its life. Let us go to *Harlem*.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

Of Harlem, *and ſome Villages round about it.*

I Shall ſpeak very little of the Antiquity of this pleaſant Town; for in the darkneſs of paſt times it is ſo hard to diſtinguiſh fables from truth, that it will make any wiſe perſon forbear from obtruding old Stories upon an ingenuous Reader.

The firſt time we find any mention made of the valour of its Inhabitants, is in the year 1245. when Pope *Innocent* at the Council of *Lyons*, made St. *Lewis* King of *France*, and *William* Earl of *Holland*, undertake the relief of the holy Land. For the Army being come before *Damietta*, a great Chain did hinder the approach of the Navy: this the *Harlem* men undertook to break, and did execute their deſign, giving entry to the whole Fleet; in memory of which the Town has for Arms, a *Sword with four Stars*,

Stars, and a Croſs at the end of it.

William King of the *Romans* gave the Inhabitants many great priviledges. But if the victory carried in *Paleſtina* made them famous, the Art of Printing here invented has made them as remarkable: though *Ments* an Electoral Town does claim the ſame honour, but not ſo juſtly; for it was by a Prentice who upon *Chriſtmas*-Eve run away from *Harlem*, with the Letters and Inſtruments ſerving to the Art of Printing, taking his time when all the people were at Church. *Laurent Coſter* was the name of the man that invented this Art.

In the year 1292. the Faction of the *Caſembrots* ſeized upon the Town, and plundered the Houſes of moſt of the conſiderable Citizens; but it was cruſhed by *Albert* Duke of *Saxony*, and the Town condemned to a Fine of 27000 Crowns, and to the loſs of its priviledges.

In the year 1574. the *Spaniards* under the conduct of *Frederick*, Son to the Duke of *Alba*, having taken *Sutphenen*

phenen, and cruelly cut the throats of all the Townſmen of *Naerden*, came and laid ſiege to *Harlem* : the Garriſon was 4000. ſtrong, and refuſing all conditions of a ſurrender, made brave ſallyes upon them, hanging the *Spaniſh* priſoners upon the Walls; and in deriſion of the tenth penny which the *Spaniard* would levy, throwing over to them eleven Heads of their priſoners. But the *Spaniards* were ſufficiently revenged, for they forced them to yield at diſcretion, though the very Women fought valiantly for their liberty.

This Town is rather long than ſquare, and is waſhed by the River *Sparen*

In the Market-place is the Town-houſe, a ſtately Building; and over againſt it is the great Church, dedicated to St. *Bavon* : it is looked upon as the fineſt Church in all *Holland*.

There are many Meadows about the Town; and on the Sea-ſide mountains of Sand, and there is a Wood towards *Leyden*, about hallf a mile from the Town, which is a great diverſion to the Citizens, not only of *Harlem*, but of *Am-*

Amſterdam. Towards the North there are Suburbs and great Gardens. *Harlem* is pretty populous, and holds a perpetual communication with *Amſterdam* and *Leyden* by Boats, which go and come at all hours. In the year 1657. was made a Channel between *Leyden* and the ſaid Town.

The greateſt Trade of *Harlem* is in Linnen; for there is the fineſt and whiteſt *Holland.* There are likewiſe many Weavers: I remember I was told that once all theſe Weavers forſook their Trade, and turned Tulip-Merchants, at the time when the fancy for Tulips did reign over all the *Low-Countries* and *France.* Beſides, they do Brew excellent Beer in this Town, which being tranſported into *Friezeland* grows better there than in *Harlem* it ſelf.

The Villages round about are *Hemſtede*, *Sparenvow*, *Tetrode*, &c. There are alſo the Caſtles of *Brederode*, *Harlee*, and *Velſen*; of which there remains little but the ruines. *Monſieur Adrian Paw*, Lord of *Hemſtede*, &c. has compil'd there a fair Library of Books, of all

all Languages and Seiences, and such a one as will hardly be matched by any private person. He is a very eminent man, employed as Plenipotentiary in the Treaty at *Munster*; though some do endeavour to cast aspersions upon him, as if he had had a hand in the troubles of *England*.

Between *Harlem* and *Leyden* there are many fair Villages; amongst which *Helegon*, *Lys*, and *Taffum*, are three of the best, not above a league distant from one another. Not far from them is the house of *Feiling*, now belonging to his Highness the Prince of *Orange*; and a noble Castle that *Monsieur Dalmade* has caus'd to be built of late. In coming from *Harlem* to *Leyden*, you have the Downs or sandy Hills on the right hand, and on the left the great Lake of *Harlem*, which is alwayes covered with Boats, going and coming with Merchandizes.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

Of Delft, *and its Villages.*

THis Town is ſituated in a Plain amongſt pleaſant Meadows, and was built by *Godfrey the Crooked*, Duke of *Lorrain*, who had conquered *Holland* by the aſſiſtance of the Biſhop of *Utrecht*. I find nothing in our Annals concerning this place that is memorable, except that after a ſiege of ſix weeks, the Town was taken by *Albert* of *Bavaria*, becauſe they had received the Faction of the *Hoves*: the Town was diſ-mantled, the Caſtle pull'd down, and the Inhabitants fin'd 10000 Crowns to the Duke.

In the year 1536. in the moneth of *May*, the Town was burnt down by accident; and it was obſerved that a ——————not being able to ſave her young ones, becauſe they were not fledged, flew her ſelf into the flame, and died with them: but out of the

the ashes of this rose a much more noble Town.

1584. The Prince *William* of *Orange* was traiterously killed by a *Bourguignon*, and there lies buried in a pompous Monument, in acknowledgement of the great actions he performed for the publick liberty.

There are two fair Churches, which have each a very high Steeple; and a Town house at the end of the Market-place, with an inscription in Latin upon it, to this purpose:

This House hates, loves, punishes, conserves, and honours, Wickedness, Peace, Crimes, Laws, good men.

Hæc Domus odit, amat, punit, conservat, honorat, Nequitiam, Pacem, Crimina, Jura, bonos.

They have here a great Trade of Beer, which they brew very well. The Town is not so big as *Leyden*, but it has a fairer Market-place; and though there be not so much Trade, nor the Houses so richly adorned on the inside, yet are there very rich Citizens.

The

The Countrey about lies lower than about *Leyden*; therefore in certain ſeaſons, as when the Wind is North-Eaſt, if they ſhould open their Sluces, all the Meadows about *Delft* would be overflown. *Delft* is but four leagues from *Leyden*, and you have the convenience of a Waggon. Between theſe two Towns lies *Lordſendam*, a great and fair Village, which grows rich ſince the Channel of *Leyden* was made. There are two great Sluces to preſerve the Countrey about *Delft*.

Voorburg is a little on one ſide the Channel, and is the ancienteſt Village in *Holland*. There are yet to be ſeen ſome foundations of a ſtrong Caſtle built by the *Romans*, as it appears by the Inſcriptions of the Stones that are every day taken from among the ruines. It being ſo near the *Hague*, and upon the paſſage of ſo many people, ſeems rather a Town than a Village. It is but two leagues and an half from *Leyden*, and one league from the *Hague*.

Loſdun is a Village near the *Hague*, in which was a Nunnery for Gentlemen,

men, and Noblemens Daughters, and no others; founded by *Margaret* Counteſs of *Holland*, whoſe Daughter *Machtilde* was brought abed of 365 Children at once, as many as there are dayes in the year; who were all baptized by *Otho* Biſhop of *Utrecht*: the name of *John* was given to the males, and that of *Elizabeth* to the females, who all died the ſame day with their Mother. The Story ſayes, that this Princeſs refuſed Alms to a poor Woman, that had Twins in her Arms, ſaying, that they were not of one mans getting; whereupon the poor Woman finding her ſelf unjuſtly ſuſpected, wiſhed her as many at a time as there were dayes in the year. In memory of this Hiſtory there is a Picture hung up in the Church, with an Inſcription to this purpoſe; *Here is a monſtrous and memorable thing, which has not had its like ſince the beginning of the world: Reader, having peruſed this Story, go away and admire it.*

Near the *Meuſe* there is a Caſtle with 365 Windows, which are the names of the ſaid Children; and yet there are many

many people that do not believe this Story at all. This Village has a ſandy ground on one ſide of it, and on the other a fertile Corn-Countrey, called *Veſtland.*

CHAP. XII.

Of Dort.

THis Town is very ancient, and rich, by reaſon of the great abundance of all ſorts of Merchandizes that come down the *Rhene.* Its ſituation is incomparable; for it is environed with the Waters of the *Rhene* and *Meuſe*, which make it a place of great Trade. It is called the *Maiden Town*, becauſe it was never taken, though often beſieged, and once particularly by the Duke of *Brabant*, in the year 1304. For he having conquered a great part of *Holland*, and committed all ſorts of inhumanities upon that Nation, ſate down at laſt before *Dort*; but the Citizens unexpectedly ſallying

out upon him, routed his whole Army, and purſued him to *Boſleduke*; and in their way home, obtain'd a victory over the *Flemmings* at *Iſſelmond*.

In the year 1421. upon St. *Katherines* day, the Banks broke near *Dort*, and about threeſcore and ten fair Villages were ſwallowed up by this unmercifull Element of Water; and above 100000. men died miſerably with their Wives and Children. It is ſaid, that a wicked Countrey-Boor being envious of his Neighbours proſperity, made one night a Hole in the Bank, that he might drown him and all his Family in their Beds, with a deſign of ſtopping it again: but the Tide coming in with a ſtrong Winde, broke quite through; firſt drowned this perfidious Rogue, and then overwhelmed all that ſtood in its way. Since the Water having by little and little been driven away by the induſtry of the infatigable Inhabitants, they have drained moſt part of that which lay under Water, and diſcovered ſome Villages. There is opes of getting all, during this peace; but it can only be done in the great heat of Summer.

As

As it happens often, that when we are ignorant of the cauſe of a thing, we are apt to attribute it to ſome inviſible ſupernatural power, or to our ſins, that provoke Gods anger; ſo ſome have ſaid, that theſe Villages were drowned, becauſe they did make ill uſe of their great riches; that they would not wear any other than golden Spurrs, and liv'd in a great magnificence.

But let us return to the Town, which by an unlucky accident of Fire had like to have been quite deſtroyed; there were burned above 2000. Houſes, with the Town-Houſe, and Cathedral-Church.

1618. the *National Synod* was held in the ſame Town, under the Authority of the *high and mighty Lords the States Gineral*, to decide thoſe Controverſies that were riſen concerning Predeſtination. There were preſent many learned men both from *France* and other parts; amongſt others, the moſt Reverend Father in God the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, who ſince was beheaded in the troubles in *England*.

Dort was the place where was born

that factious Preacher, Brother *Cornelius Adrian*, of whom the people to this day tell ſo many pleaſant Stories. For my part I have heard worthy perſons ſay, that he was really a very eloquent perſon, who did raviſh his hearers with admiration; but that he did handle ſome points, that were a little too free in thoſe dayes; but he feared no body. He died at *Bruges*.

It is to be obſerved, that when the Earls of *Holland* were to be inaugurated, that is, acknowledged for lawfull Princes, they did firſt come into *Dort*, and there did ſwear to the *States* to obſerve all their liberties and priviledges, from whom conſequently they did receive an Oath of Allegiance. In the Aſſembly of the *States* of *Holland*, the *Dort-Deputies* have the firſt place, and ſpeak firſt.

Before the Town are taken great quantities of all ſorts of Fiſh, and particularly of Salmon; for in one year there were ſold in the ſaid Town 892. Salmons: and it is commonly ſaid, that Servants put it in their bargain, that they ſhall not eat Salmon above twice a Week.

There

There is a very convenient Port for all Merchandizes coming down the *Rhene*; and it is in this City that all the *Rheniſh* Wine is firſt unloaden. But this is enough of the firſt Town of *Holland* in dignity; which beſides the beauty of its Edifices, is placed in a fruitfull Soyl, and a temperate Air. *Leyden* is diſtant ten leagues from *Dort*, and the ordinary way is by Water.

CHAP. XIII.

Of Goude.

THis is the ſixth and laſt of the great Towns, five leagues from *Leyden*. It lies upon the River *Yſſel*, upon the conjunction of two Rivers, of which the Waters are clear, and full of Fiſh. There are many delicious Gardens for the Citizens diverſion; and the Air is exceeding good.

In the year 1272. it was built by the Count *Florent*, and adorned with many priviledges; 100. years after it was

burnt down to the ground; as likewise in the year 1420. in the War between *Jacqueline* of *Bavaria*, and *Philip* of *Burgundy*.

There is a fine Market-place, in the middle of which is the Town-house; and near it is the great Church, which has been twice burnt. Before the Wars it used to be much admired for its Bells; as also for the Glass-Windows, which are very curiously enamel'd.

The Air is so good here that the Plague is never in the City; there being no standing Waters near it; and yet the situation of the Town is such, that there is no bringing any Artillery to beat it, for the Inhabitants can by their Sluces drown all the Countrey round about. Besides, it is environed with so deep a Ditch that it strikes terrour into a beholder. The Citizens are most of them people that search a retreat from the World and love quiet and peace. After *Leyden*, 'tis the prettiest and wholesomest Town in *Holland*.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIV.

Of Rotterdam.

THis Town which is now one of the greateſt and moſt Trading-Towns of *Holland*, is nevertheleſs but the firſt of the ſmall Towns.

In 1270. it was firſt walled; and 27. years after it was taken by the *Flemmings*.

In 14 8. *Brederode*, head of the Faction of the *Hoves*, ſurprized it. It is a place that does every day augment, and grow bigger, by reaſon of the great reſort of Shipping to its Harbour. There is made the beſt Beer in all *Holland*. When the Prince of *Orange* was in the Field, he did uſe to drink no other than *Rotterdam*-Beer. Some years ago there was an *Engliſh* man of War caſt away in the Harbour; and ſince there has been ſpent a great deal of Money to get it up again, but all in vain.

The great *Eraſmus*, ſo well known for his Learning and Books, was born here in 1467. and died at *Fryburg* in *Alſatia*; there is his Statue in Copper, upon the Bridge, with his Book in his hand. This Town is the next to *Amſterdam* for Trade; and here are to be met with, Ships for *England*, *Scotland*, *France*, *Spain*, and the *Indies*.

CHAP. XV.

Of the ſmall Towns of Holland.

WIthin half a league of *Rotterdam*, there is a pretty Burrough, called *Delfs-haven*; ſo named, becauſe that the Duke *Albert* of *Bavaria*, in acknowledgement of the ſervices he had received from thoſe of *Delft*, granted them the liberty of making a Port from *Overſchia*, a Village that is about half way between *Delft* and *Rotterdam*. The Inhabitants are moſt

moſt of them Seamen, and ſend out every year great numbers of *Buſſes*, for the fiſhing of Herring. Its ſituation is ſuch, that with ſmall coſt it might be ſo fortified, as to be made impregnable. Upon the ſame River, a league off, is *Schiedam*, a famous Town for Fiſhing. *Vlarding* is hard by, a ſmall Village, but formerly a ſtrong Town; the *Meuſe* being a little too near it, has devoured a great part of it. *Maſanluys* is a fair Burrough, two leagues lower; the Inhabitants whereof are moſt Fiſhermen. They that take ſhipping at the *Bril*, go through this Burrough.

Having croſſed the *Meuſe*, which is above a league broad in this place, you come to the *Briel*, which is at the mouth of the River, and all Ships that come from *Rotterdam*, paſs before it. This Town was taken by onſet by the Count of *Lumay*, in 1572. and it was the firſt place that the Water-*Gueux* took from the *Spaniards*; and here were laid the firſt foundations of that Commonwealth, which now flouriſhes in the *Netherlands*. The Town is po-

pulous, and the Territory fruitfull in Wheat; but the Air is thick, and thence proceeds the extream rudeneſs of its Inhabitants, a vice common to all Sea-Towns.

But let us croſs the *Meuſe* again to go to the *Hague*; and in our way ſee St. *Grave-ſant*, a place where formerly the Earls of *Holland* did uſe to keep their Court. The Countrey round about is very fruitfull in Corn and Paſture-grounds. Here are made thoſe green Cheeſes which the *Hollanders* do ſo much value.

Not far off is *Hontſlardick*, where the laſt Prince of *Orange* of glorious memory built a moſt ſtately Houſe, adorn'd with Walks and Galleries, and much viſited by ſtrangers.

Riisvick is another fair Village, where the ſaid Prince has another Houſe, in a very pleaſant ſituation among the Meadows, and being full in the eyes of thoſe that come from *Delft*. It is full of excellent Pictures of the beſt Maſters of *Europe*. And now let us enter the *Hague*, the delicateſt Burrough in the whole World, as all thoſe that have

have ſeen any thing abroad, do willingly confeſs.

CHAP. XVI.

Of the Hague.

THis place, which by the breadth of its Streets, the nobleneſs of its Buildings, the pleaſant ſhade of its Trees, and the civility of its Inhabitants, may juſtly claim the title of the moſt pleaſant place in the World, and make all men envy the happineſs of thoſe that live in it, has on *Delft*-ſide an extent of lovely Meadows; and on the other ſide over againſt them, the ſandy Hills, that keep in the Sea, which is but half a league diſtant from the Town. And upon the ſhore is *Scheveling*, which furniſhes the Citizens with freſh Fiſh.

That ſide which is towards *Leyden*, is a great Wood of Oaks, where there is a Park full of Deer; the Earls of *Holland* did formerly reſide here, and now the

the Prince of *Orange* does keep in it a moſt ſplendid Court. On one ſide of his Wood is a great Pond, round about which of late are built many noble Houſes. The *Dozles* make the corner; Prince *William* laid the firſt Stone of them himſelf. Behinde the Court, over againſt the other corner, is a Houſe built by Prince *Maurice* of *Naſſaw*, in which are the Pictures of moſt of the Kings of *Europe*, with many rarities from *America*.

The *Voorhout*, with the Houſe towards the Princes Palace, on the Ponds, make the fineſt part of the *Hague*. Here every evening are ſeen many Lords and Ladies taking the Air, ſome in their Coaches, and ſome afoot.

The *Jacobins* Cloiſter is ſtill called the *Cloiſter-Church*. There is another Church lately built in a round figure, and there is not a fairer out-ſide in all the 17. *Provinces*; within there is never a Pillar, inſomuch that the Miniſter in his Pulpit may be ſeen and heard by all thoſe that are in the Church. The Chappel of the Earls of *Holland* is now the *French* Church.

There

There are two very fine *Piazzaes*, one before and the other behinde the Princes Palace, where all the Houſes are like ſo many Palaces themſelves; there live the *Deputies* of the *States General*. The Towns have each of them built Houſes for their *Deputies*; and that which is for *Leyden*, is to my liking the beſt, and moſt advantagiouſly ſituated. The Embaſſadors of Princes have alſo their Houſes here.

The Market place is before the great Church, which has a very high ſquare Steeple, and may be ſeen a great way off. There is another fine Street, though not finiſhed, called *Le foſſo du Prince*; here live many Strangers, ſome for buſineſs, and others for their advantage. There are many *French*; they have a Quarter to themſelves. Beſides there are many people of quality that keep their Coaches, and contribute much to make the Court at the *Hague* one of the glorioueſt Courts of the World.

Now let us return to *Leyden* by the Wood, on the right hand of which is a very fair Caſtle, belonging

ing to the Princess Dowager. From this Wood to a league within the Town 'tis all Sand, full of Rabbits and Coneys. And here we may admire the *Hollanders* industry, that diggs and carries away the Sand, and makes a good arable ground.

From *Leyden* to *Werden* there are six leagues, either upon a Bank, or by the Channel; and beyond the Sluce of *Goude* are *Suamerdam* and *Bodegrave*, the latter of which is one of the fairest Villages in all *Holland*.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

Of Voerden.

THis Town was built in 1374. by the Biſhop of *Utrecht*, to keep the Citizens of *Utrecht* in awe. It has been the occaſion of great Wars between theſe two *Provinces*; but at laſt by the conſpiracy of *Heman de Voerden* with *de Velſen*, it was reduced under the *Hollanders* obedience. The *Rhene* goes through it, and in its Fauxbourgs are made great quantities of Bricks. There is a Caſtle formerly held impregnable, in which the Admiral of *Aragon* was kept priſoner a great while, after the Battle of *Flanders*.

From *Voerden* we will turn our backs to *Utrecht*, and our ſide to *Montfort*, and come to *Undevater*, and ſo follow the borders of the *Province*. This Town is upon *Iſſel*, within a league of *Montfort*; it is but little, but very pleaſant. In 1579. it was taken and ſackt

sackt by the *Spaniards*, to revenge the affront they had received before *Leyden*, and in payment of their arrears. From this place you may go to *Gonde*, and by the *Meuse* to *Rotterdam*. All along the said River are nothing but fair Villages, and pleasant Countrey-Houses.

Now let us cross the River *Lec*, and see the Towns lying upon it. It is properly one of the Branches of the *Rhene*, upon which are situated *Aulembourg*, and *Viane*, a small Town which belongs to the *Brederodes*, and is not reckoned among the Towns of *Holland*. In it every thing is cheap, for there is little or no Excise payed; and all those that do break in *Holland*, may sowe themselves here, and have a protection from the Lord of the place.

There is in it a fair Castle, in which ordinarily *Monsieur Brederode* resides.

Four leagues lower is *Schoon-hoven*, which takes its name from the beauty of its Gardens; for *Schoon* signifies fair, and *Hoff* Garden, or Court. Some by reason of its Harbour have called it *Schoon-haff*.

The

The River is here very broad, and there are many Salmon and other delicate Fiſh taken in it. The Town is ſmall, but very pleaſant, and there are fine Walks about it.

An Earl of *Holland* cauſed a Bank to be raiſed from *Ameron* to the ſaid Town, in favour of the Biſhop *Otho*.

In the year 1424. the ſaid Town was delivered to *Jacqueline* Counteſs of *Holland*, by the treachery of the Citizens; but the Caſtle held out, though there were but a Garriſon of 50. ſtout men in it: at laſt they yielded, and had all quarter and their liberties, except one *Albert Beiling*, whoſe vertue and loyalty is as much to be prized, as that of the *Roman Regulus*; for having obtained leave to go home, and ſettle his Eſtate, and having given no other ſecurity than his Parole, he fail'd not upon the day appointed to come and render himſelf priſoner.

Between *Lec* and *Vahal* there is another little River, called *Lingue*, upon which are three ſmall Towns, which the curious will do well to ſee before they come to *Gorcum*.

Aſperen

Asperen, a small Town upon the same River, which was anciently a Fee of the noble House of *Arkel*, as well as *Heukelom*. There was a very ancient Castle.

Leerdam is in the middle of these two little Towns, and belonging to the same Family: it is almost square, and there are many Gardens. *Frederick* Count *Egmond*, having married *Mary*, Daughter to the Lord of *Arkel*, was the first Earl of *Leerdam*. It belongs now to the Prince of *Orange*, for the Prince *Philip*, great Uncle to this Prince, had it from his Mother *Anna* of *Egmond*.

Gorcum is now one of the strongest places of the *Low-Countreys*, being regularly fortified according to the modern way. It is upon the *Meuse*, about five leagues above *Dort*. It was first built by a Gentleman of the House of *Arkel*, who had a fair Castle here. The River *Lingue* runs through it, and brings in all Commodities to the Inhabitants. This Town is one of the Keys of *Holland*, together with the strong Castle of *Louvestein*, situated a little higher,

higher, upon the confluence of the two Rivers. It is famous for having been the priſon of many *Arminian* Miniſters; and amongſt others of that learned *Hugo Grotius*, who was ſince Embaſſador from the King of *Sweden* to the King of *France*. He got out by a very witty ſtratagem, fled into *Brabant*, and from thence paſſed into *France*. He endeavoured at laſt to reconcile all minds about Religion; but the Politicians on one ſide, and the Churchmen on the other, fruſtrated his good intentions. He died at *Roſtoc* in *Ruckelburg*, coming home, and his body lies buried at *Delft*.

To go to *Heuſden* you muſt go out of the limits, and paſs by *Bommel*, though it be not altogether neceſſary, for there is another way. *Bommel* is an Iſland which defends *Holland*, and is about two leagues from *Boſleduke*, moſt admirably fortified.

But let us come to *Heuſden*, which is below *Boſleduke*, upon the *Menſe*, and let us conſider it, not for the controverſie, that is, whether it be of the Dutchy of *Brabant*, or of *Holland*; but for

for its admirable Fortifications. It is environed with ſeven or eight Baſtions, and ſome half Moons. This with the breadth of the River ſecures it from all danger, and *Holland* from all fear on that ſide.

There is likewiſe a Fort in the Iſland of *Hemert*, upon the *Vabal*, which defends *Heuſden*; a thing to be ſeen before you go down the River, and follow the borders of *Brabant*, upon which lies *Voroum*, a ſmall Town, with four Baſtions, between *Louveſtein* and *Gorcum*.

This little place, with the Lordſhip of *Altena*, was ſold to the *States* for 10000. pound, and is now a Rampart to the whole *Province*. All the Towns fronting upon *Gueldres* are very well fortified, and in a better Air than the Towns of *Holland*, as having better Waters; but they are much inferior in beauty, neatneſs, and riches.

Iſelſtein is a ſmall Town ſituated upon *Yſſel*, which they of *Utrecht* have often laid claim to, and there has been War between the Biſhops of *Utrecht* and the Earls of *Holland* for it; the place ſtand-

ſtanding in a fruitfull pleaſant Soyl. It is rather long than ſquare, and adorned with fine Gardens; the Prince of *Orange* is Lord of it. Now let us follow the Frontier of *Brabant*, to the Weſt.

As ſoon as you come out of the Lordſhip of *Altena*, you meet with the ſtrong Town of *Gertrudenbergue*, divided from *Holland* by a great Lake that the *Rhene* and the *Meuſe* make before *Dort*. It is almoſt a half Moon, of which two thirds are bath'd with the Water of the Lake, and has excellent Baſtions. Beſides, there are Forts with Sluces, which can drown the reſt of the ground, which lies low.

In the year 1321. the Caſtle was built; and 100. years after both the Town and the Cathedral Church were burnt down by theſe of *Dort*, who took it after a long ſiege. It belongs now to the Prince of *Orange*, having often changed Maſters by the chance of War. There is taken before it great quantities of Salmon; but I have heard a Citizen relate, that in the time of the War their Fiſhing failed, becauſe of the great

great noiſe of the Canonadoes, that frighted all the Fiſh away.

To go from *Gertrudenbergue* by land to *Clundert*, you muſt leave *Breda* on the left hand, and paſs by *Sevenberg*, a Lordſhip which depends on *Brabant*. *Clundert* has eight Baſtions, and ſome Ravelins, and was firſt walled by Prince *William* the firſt, whoſe it was, and ſince fortified. It has a fine Church, and good Bells.

Willemſtradt is hard by, a Town which bears the name of its founder. It has ſeven Baſtions, a double Ditch, and a fair Harbour. It has *Brabant* on the South, and *Zealand* on the North, which ſeems to communicate to it ſomething of the coarceneſs of its Air; for here are bred Feavers, very hard to be cured, inſomuch as thoſe that have them, ſeem as if they were bewitched. The Citizens of *Leyden* can teſtifie it to their coſt; for many of them were in Garriſon there in the War time, and when they came home, ſome died, ſome lingred a great while, and in all I know not above three that ſcaped being very ſick.

I have

I have ſpoke of theſe little Towns, only for their Fortifications; let us now ſee the Iſlands that are over againſt *Zealand.* The firſt is *Overflac*; you muſt land at *Oltrens Plact*, a Village where the Fleet of Shallops was to have landed 1631. In the ſaid Iſland, which is very fertile in Corn, is a fair Village, called *Sommerdike*, the Lord of which was Governor of *Nimmegue.*

At the end of this Iſland is another, in which is the Town of *Gouree*, the Harbour of which is now ſtop'd up with Sand.

Between *Gouree* and *Helveet ſluys* there is a great depth of Water, where the greateſt Ships may ride. Now we are come to the Iſland of *Vorne*, the chiefeſt place of which is the *Briel*, then *Geervliet*, where there was a Colledge of Canons; and *Huervliet*, a fine place belonging to Mr. *de Kerchove*, *high Huntſman* of *Holland.* The reſt of this Iſland which ends at *Dort*, is called *Beyerland*, and the other part *Struc*, where there are many rich Villages, the beſt of which is *Iſſlemond.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

Of the Towns that are in Goylant, *near the South-Sea.*

WE have ſeen the borders of this *Province* towards *Gueldres*, *Utrecht*, *Brabant*, and *Zealand*; we have now a journey to take South-Eaſt, before we go directly North, to ſee three ſmall Towns. From *Amſterdam* you go by Sea to *Naerden*, the chief Town of *Goylant*. It has been deſtroyed, and then built up again; the old foundations are yet to be ſeen in the South-Sea, when a certain Winde blows and drives out the Sea.

The Citizens of this place acquired great reputation, by taking that Traytor *Gerrard de Velſen*, who was carrying the Earl *Florent* priſoner into *England*.

In the year 1355. the ſecond Town was

was built, and adorned with priviledges by the Duke *William* of *Bavaria*.

In 1481. they of *Utrecht* having given the *Hollanders* a great overthrow, ſurprized the Town of *Naerden* by an ingenious ſtratagem; for they dreſſed a good number of young Souldiers like Countreywomen going to Market, who being let in, ſeized a Gate of the Town, and gave entrance to the enemies: the Citizens redeemed themſelves from fire and ſword by a great ſumme of money. But a little after they were revenged; for falling upon the Biſhoprick, they killed 1500. of their enemies upon the ſpot, and in memory of that advantage, built a high Tower, with this Inſcription, *Utrecht hold thy peace.*

In 1486. the ſaid Town was almoſt all burnt down; and this misfortune ſeemed to be a fore-runner of that which befell them about 100 years after: for *Frederick*, Son to the Duke of *Alva*, having taken *Zutphen*, fell upon *Naerden*. The Citizens not expecting ſo ſudden an alarm, were not ſo provident as to ſend Embaſſadors to mediate

for them; but ſeeing the Army at their Gates, ſurrendred their Town into the victors hands, and truſted to his diſcretion and mercy: but he participating much of the cruell humor of his Father, commanded all the Inhabitants to be aſſembled in the publick Market-place, and there ſent them Monks to confeſs them, and pronounce to them their ſentence of death. The poor creatures who thought to have heard their pardon proclaimed, were immediately ſet upon by ſome Regiments, and cruelly ſlaughtered. This Barbarous execution brought ſo great an odium upon the *Spaniards*, that it made the people of *Leyden* rather reſolve to ſtarve, than yield to the mercy of ſo cruell a Nations. That which is moſt remarkable too, is, that they were moſt of them Catholicks; and I think it is from thence that come that deriding Proverb in *Holland*, *Art thou a Catholick, that is go d for thy ſoul.*

Mude is hard by *Naerden*, upon the River *Veckt*, and at the mouth of the South-Sea. It is a little Town, which has a very ancient Caſtle, in which was kept

kept priſoner the Count *Florent*.

Hard by is *Weſop* upon the ſame River, famous for its good Beer, whereof much is brought to *Leyden*, where it is call'd, for its excellency, the *Flemmings Phyſick*.

All the Countrey from *Amſterdam*, taking by *Voerden* to *Leyden*, ſhut in by the Sea of *Harlem*, is very low; it is all Meadow, or Turf-ground; as alſo between *Leyden*, *Goude*, and *Rotterdam*, there are digged great quantities of Turfs: nay the Earth is ſo cut in many places, that it is inacceſſible otherwiſe than by Boat, which is a Subject of great admiration to Strangers.

The Boats that go in the night-time from *Leyderdorp* to *Amſterdam*, paſs through the Lake of *Braſſmermeere*, and ſtay about two hours at a Village called *Bilderdam*; then in the morning they arrive at another call'd *Ouderkerk*, which is a league from *Amſterdam*. There are Waggons that go by land; and it is particularly the Earth of this Countrey that is obſerv'd to tremble and quake. When it has rained, the wayes are all drowned, and become like a Marſh.

CHAP. XIX.

Of the Lakes and Rivers.

OF all the Rivers that come from *Germany* and *Water-Holland*, the chiefeſt is the *Rhene*, which divides into two branches; one retains the name of *Rhene*, and the other is called *Vahal*, and that receives the *Meuſe*, which comes from *Lorrain*, and goes through the Town of *Leege*. Theſe Rivers meet all before *Gorcum*, and flow gently into the Sea near *Dort* and *Rotterdam*, making all the Iſlands we have ſpoke of. The Countrey lying low, there are abundance of Lakes, into which enter a great many Channels, made by Art. The greateſt of theſe Lakes is *Harlem-Lake*, which begins to extend it ſelf between *Leyden* and the Village of *Kague*, which ſtand in an Iſland at the mouth of the ſaid Lake, into which the Boats enter here. Thoſe Boats that go to *Harlem* keep on

on the left hand, and they that go to *Amſterdam* on the right, and paſs by *Alſmeer*. This Lake is very broad, but not deep; between *Harlem* and *Amſterdam* it grows narrower, and is called *Sprincſmeere* : there is a Dike or Bank with prodigious Sluces, which are opened according as the Winde ſits, to let out ſome of the Water into the River *Ye*. Here the *Harlem* Boats ſtay, and the Paſſengers land, and ſee a fair Houſe, built by the noble Colledge of the *Heemrades*.

On *Amſterdam*-ſide it grows ſtill narrower, till you come to *Overtom*, a fair Village of the Juriſdiction of *Harlem*, which keeps the paſſage ſhut by a Dike, over which the Boats which go from *Leyden* to *Amſterdam* muſt paſs, by the means of certain wooden Rowlers, and other Inſtruments. This obſtacle is to force the great Boats full of Merchandizes, to go by *Harlem*, to the profit of the ſaid Town.

This Lake before the Wars was not half ſo big; and I have heard old men ſay, that from their remembrance it had encreaſed the compaſs of above

four miles. Every year it eats away ſome of the Land that borders upon it, inſomuch that the neighbouring Corporations have often met to conſult about the drayning of it, but as yet without effect. It would require above 500 miles, and the coſt would amount to above 200000 pound; but the bottom being partly *Veenes*, and partly good Land, would ſell well, and defray a good part of the expence.

This Lake is very full of Fiſh, and breeds Eeles of a prodigious bigneſs, as all ſlimy Waters do. But I ſhall not ſpeak any more of this nor other Lakes, nor of the holes which the Countrey people make every day by digging up Turfs, which if at laſt by ſome rupture they ſhould meet, would go near to drown all this lower Region, and ſwallow up theſe fine Meadows. Now let us go to *North-Holland*.

CHAP

CHAP. XX.

North-Holland, *commonly call'd* Weſt-Frieze.

THis part is ſo call'd, becauſe it has *Holland* on the South, and *Friezeland* on the Eaſt, from which it is divided by the South-Sea, which ſome Authors affirm to have been formerly ſo narrow, that it might have been paſsed over with a plank. This Countrey is likewiſe call'd *Waterland*, by reaſon of the many Lakes that it abounds with; ſome of them have been drayned, *viz.* *Beemſter*, *Ziip*, and *Schermer*, which are now rich grounds, where the chief Citizens of *Amſterdam* have Houſes and Gardens. Every where here there are Dikes; that of *Medembliike* is made of a certaia matter which the Sea caſts up, this Element preparing thus a bridle to its own fury.

This Countrey has on the North the Ocean and the *Texel*, and on the South

the River *Ye*, and is joyned to the South-part of *Holland*, by a ſmall neck of Land on *Harlem*-ſide.

This people drives a great Trade, by means of the Water they are environed with, which at the ſame time does ſo fortifie them, as to ſecure them from all acts of hoſtility. They keep their old faſhions and cuſtomes; and yet they are not ſo ſimple as they appear, but are indeed very ſincere, and more to be believed upon their ſimple affirmative, than other Nations upon their oaths and blaſphemies. The Women are equally chaſte and fair, and often a young man ſhall ſit a whole night by his Miſtreſs, and never hold any diſcourſe any wayes offenſive to her honour. They have moſt of them red Hair, and their locks guilded upon their fore-heads. They wear not Handkerchiefs, but a velvet Whisk, with a golden Hook and Claſp. That which I think very undecent, is, that they wear their Petticoats ſo ſhort, that they ſcarce come below their knees. The men wear plain Bands, ſquare Beards, have a grave behaviour, and are of a

ſtrong

ſtrong complexion, and tall ſtature. All their buſineſs is Commerce, which they have with all the Northern Countries, and particularly Herrings are their great Commodity.

Between *Harlem* and *Alcmaer* there is a pleaſant Village, whither anciently people did uſe to go in pilgrimage. It is ſituated upon the Sea of *Wiic*; the bank that begins there is called St. *Agaths* bank; and the other which goes to *Sardam*, is called *Aſſendelftdike*. At *Sardam* are continually built great Ships for the *Indies*. But let us take our way to *Alcmaer*.

CHAP. XXI.

Of Alcmaer *and* Medenbliic.

Alcmaer is not only one of the fineſt Towns of *Holland*, but alſo of all the *Low-Countries*, for the beautiouſneſs of its Buildings, and the neatneſs of its Streets. The Wars that it maintain'd gainſt the *Friezelanders*, bear witneſs of its antiquity.

It is very rich, and has a great Trade. Many of its Inhabitants live pleaſantly, having very fine Gardens, and a fine Countrey.

In 1328. it was burnt; the *Friezelanders* have often beſieged it: and in the year 1517. it was taken and plundered for eight dayes by thoſe of *Guelders*.

The Earl *Florent* the fifth made a Dike to the very extremities of the Countrey, to hinder the *Friezelanders* incurſions. There are fair marks to ſhoot at, for the exerciſe and diverſion of the Citi-

zens;

zens; and next to *Leyden*, it has the reputation of being the cleanlieſt Town in *Holland*. The *Spaniards* after the taking of *Harlem*, laid ſiege to it, but in vain; they were forced to quit the Town, partly by reaſon of the ill Air, and partly becauſe of the ſtout reſiſtance made by the Townſmen. This Town is near the *Schermer*, the greateſt Lake of this Septentrional part.

At ſome leagues from *Alcmaer* upon the North-Sea-ſide, is the *Honsbos*, where there are monſtrous Dikes, made in a moſt ſingular manner, to reſiſt the fury of the Ocean, which here does moſt deſperately threaten the ruine of all *Holland*. Therefore there is a double bank, that ſo in caſe one ſhould break, the other might give the people time to repair the firſt. From thence you may go to the *Texel*, or take your way to *Seayn* by the *Ziipe*.

Seayn is a great Village, ſituated in a fat Countrey, where Land is as dear again as in any part of *Holland*. There has been Trees, the Fruits of which have been ſold for 10. pound in one year.

year. It has a very large Market-place. The Lords of *Seayen* are deſcended from the Houſe of *Bavaria*. It is the mid-way between *Alcmaer* and *Medenbliick*.

Medenbliick is an ancient Town; all Authors agree that it was formerly the Metropolis, before *Horne* and *Enchuſen* were built. Some derive its name from the River *Medemelack*, of which there remains no marks; neither is it probable that the famous Prince *Reulbold* did live here.

It was taken by the *Kenemars* in the year 1426. and in 1514. they of *Gueldres* burnt it down to the ground. It has high and ſtrong Dikes to keep out the South-Sea, for the Land lies a great deal lower than the Water. When there is a great Storm, and that the Sea beats with that violence, that it does threaten the utter ruine of all that oppoſes it, the Inhabitants clap Sails all along between the Dike and the Water, and ſo hinder it from piercing into the body of the Bank: a pretty invention, and to which they owe the ſafety of their whole Countrey. There is an old

Caſtle

Caſtle which ſome ſuſpect to have been the Palace of the Princes of *Friezeland*. Here live moſt of your Wood-Merchants, that drive a great Trade to *Norway*, and in the North. Let us follow the Sea-ſide, and come to *Enchuſen*.

CHAP. XXII.

Of Enchuſen.

THis Town is environed on three parts by the Sea. It is like a half-Moon, and makes a point or neck of Land which advances into the *Zuyderzee* It is ſaid that in 1394. *Albert* Earl of *Holland* ſet ſayl from hence with a Fleet of 300 Boats, to tranſport his Army into *Friezeland*; an argument that then it was a famous Port. 'Tis true, that as time changes all things, ſo has it done this Harbour; for now the Sands that are got into the mouth of it, do much hinder the entrance of great Ships; yet are there often built here great

great Ships for the *Indies*, and great Fleets do ſail from hence to the *Baltick* Seas.

It was not yet walled when it was burnt by *John* of *Arkel*, and *Nicholas Putene* in 1279. In 1426. it was aſſaulted by the *Kenemars*; and the ſame year, ſome Souldiers of the Counteſs *Jacqueline*, coming in upon a ſudden, ſurprized about 100. of the principal Citizens at dinner, and cut off all their Heads; a barbarous action, which does come near the cruelty of our Age.

In 1514. a part of the Rampart, and many Houſes, were deſtroyed by an Inundation.

1537. the *Gueldreſes* having denounced War to *Holland*, had like to have ſurprized the ſaid Town; but the Water being low, they fail'd of their deſign.

This was the firſt Town that revolted from the *Spaniards* in *North-Holland*. In the year 1591. the Town was enlarged, and it now drives a great Trade in Herrings and Salt-Fiſh. It has ſtrong Dikes, and it needs them, being built upon

upon the Sea; which is the reaſon why it has no good Water to drink, the Countrey lying ſo low. By the complaints of its Inhabitants, we perceive that it decayes in Trade, and has formerly had a greater Commerce, which happens by many empty Houſes.

There is a very good Alms-houſe; and the Steeple is conſiderable for its height, being built in ſo mooriſh a ſoft ground. Theſe three Towns, *Enchuſen*, *Horne*, and *Medenbliick*, have equally, but ſucceſſively, the priviledge of coyning Money, each for the ſpace of ſeven years, and then they begin again. *Horne* now calls upon us to admire its beauty and Trade, with the convenience of its Harbour.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

Of Horn, *and the ſmall Towns of* North-Holland.

THis Town is the ſecond of *North-Holland*. It is built upon the South-Sea, and has the beſt Harbour of all that Coaſt. There was in this Town a famous Faction of the *Kenemars*; but they were routed by the Citizens after a long combate. They took likewiſe the Fleet of the *Offerlins*, by the help of thoſe of *Enchuſe*, and ſo ended that troubleſome War in 1441.

In 1557. the Dikes being broke, ſo much Water got into the Town, as had like to have drowned it; but by the induſtry of the Inhabitants, the Banks were ſoon repaired again.

There is but a little arm of the Sea to be paſſed to come to *Edam*, two leagues from *Horne*. It is a ſmall Town, built triangular-wiſe upon the River of *Ye*, in

in the fatteſt part of *Holland* Here is made the beſt *Holland* Cheeſe with red Rinde, ſo much ſought after by all Nations; and indeed it yields not to the *Parmeſan.*

In the year 1430. we finde in our Annals, that the Dikes being broke, and having overflowed the Meadows, ſome Maids of *Edam* were in a Boat, going to milk the Cowes at *Purmerend*, and it being low Water, they perceived a Sea-Nymph in the Mud; they were at firſt frighted, but at laſt taking courage, drew nearer, got her into their Boat, and brought her to *Edam*, where ſhe was waſhed and cloathed; ſhe did eat our diet, and had learned to ſpin; but ſtill her inſtinct did carry her to her natural Element, the Water, in which ſhe did much delight: they could never teach her to ſpeak. She was tranſported to *Harlem*, where ſhe lived many years. A certain Author ſayes, that they had infuſed ſome knowledge of God into her, and that ſhe did uſe to bowe before the Crucifix.

Monickendam is hard by *Edam*, upin the River *Monic*, which ſignifies *Monk*

Monk, and it has for Arms, a *Monk*. The Town is very little, and ſituated upon the Sea-ſide. In 1426. it was taken by the *Kenemars*. It has been twice burnt down all, except the Church, and the *Carmelites* Monaſtery.

Purmerend was wall'd in the Wars, 1573. There is a Caſtle which did belong to the Houſe of *Egmond*; but it has been bought by the *States* in 1590.

North-Holland is almoſt quite environ'd with Water, and joyned to the reſt of *Holland* by a neck of Land, from *Bevervic* to *Vic*, about a league broad. This ſmall *Province*, which is not in all above 20. leagues in compaſs, deſerves that Strangers ſhould take the pains to come to it, if it be but to ſee thoſe prodigious Dikes and Banks, which preſerve the Countrey from an infallible Inundation.

There are three or four little Iſlands in the South-Sea, beſides the *Texel*, the *Vlie*, and ſome others that are towards *Friezeland*, and do break the firſt fury of the North-Sea. But we will leave

leave them, to return to *Leyden* by the *Honsbos*; and having once again admired the Dikes, go afoot by that lovely ſandy ſhore, which is from the *Honsbos* to *Beeve*, a ſandy mountain at the mouth of the *Meuſe*, for the ſpace of 24. leagues. It is the fineſt way in the world; for on one ſide are the high ſandy Hills, and on the other the Sea, which is not deep near the ſhore; inſomuch that in calm Weather one may go in a great way without being put to ſwim: and it is upon this ſhore that moſt Ships are forced to run, when they cannot in a ſtorm get out to Sea; particularly in Winter, when the nights are dark and long.

When a Ship is thus caſt away, and ſome body eſcapes, the goods aboard here are preſerved for the owners; but if all be drowned, then what the Sea caſts up belongs to the Countrey. It happens often likewiſe, that after a great ſtorm, a ſort of Whales call'd by the Inhabitants *Potwiſch*, are found ſticking upon theſe Sands; theſe likewiſe belong to the Countrey; and I ſaw one that was ſold for 50. pounds; they make

Oyl

Oyl of the Fleſh, and uſe the Bones for other uſes. The Sea likewiſe does caſt up great quantities of Cockle ſhells, which are gathered to make a ſort of Quicklime, much whiter than that of *France*, but not ſo good to make Morter with. Sometimes there are ſome very fine ſorts of Shells, but ſeldome; for thoſe which are kept as rarities, come moſt from the *Indies*.

You may ſee in your way *Egmond*, a Village from which came the noble Family of *Egmond*. All theſe ſandy Hills, from the *Honsbos* to *Beer*, are full of Rabbits, which you may ſee in thouſands; it is forbidden to kill or take any of them, under a certain Fine; and to hunt them, you muſt have leave from the *high Huntſman of Holland*, or be one of the Nobles of the Countrey. There you may ſee Eagles, that endeavour to prey upon the Connies.

The Peaſants hard by have a pretty way of catching them undiſcovered, which is, that in Winter the poor Beaſts finding no green thing upon the ground to eat, all being covered with Snow, draw near the Houſes, in moſt of which there

there is a little hole that goes into the Cellar, in which are green Cabbage-leaves, the Rabbits emboldened by hunger, creep in by a board ſet there on purpoſe, and no ſooner are they entred, but the Peaſant pulls away the board, and the Rabbit falls into the Cellar. But the Peaſant does not brag of his good fortune, nor invite his Neighbours to the good cheer.

Theſe *Dunes*, or ſandy Mountains, are full of Phyſical Herbs, which the Students of *Leyden* do much ſeek after, particularly in the Spring-time, in the company of their Profeſſors; and ſuch Plants as cannot endure the cold, are tranſplanted into a Gallery which looks to the South, in which are three Stoves, for their converſation all Winter long. This Academy has alſo another Gallery, in which are many curioſities, as Pagans Idols, *Indian* Serpents skins, little Chips, and Cloths and Shooes of the *Indians*. The Gardener gives to the curious a little Paper, in which is contained the explication of all theſe; and the Book-binders ſell a little Book, in which are all the names of the plants that

that are in the ſaid Garden.

This Academy was formerly a Nunnery, out of which the Nuns being driven by the great revolution of *Europe* for Religion, had each of them a ſmall Prebendary for their life aſſigned to them; and I remember two that did uſe to come from *Boyſleduke* to *Leyden*, to receive their Sallary.

In the Divinity-School are kept all publick acts, and all Degrees are taken. They that take them publickly are honoured with the Magiſtrates Preſents, who ordinarily ſend them in ſome Preſents of Wine, after the cuſtome of *Germany*; then they make a Feaſt to the Profeſſors, and are very merry. They that cannot afford to be at ſo much charge, are received privately, and *under the Chimney*, as the Proverb ſayes. The Commencements are ordinarily in Summer, about the Dog-dayes.

Upon the ſaid Academy is built a high Tower, on purpoſe for Aſtronomers to make obſervations. There are likewiſe many rare Inſtruments of a new invention, ſerving to the ſame end; here being excellent Profeſſors in all

all the parts of the Mathematicks.

The Princes Houſe is upon the *Rappembourg*, and has a fine ſquare Court, with a Garden. It was a religious Houſe for Women, who 'tis ſaid had purchaſed the place the Houſe ſtands on with ſpinning. The lower part of the Church is a magazine for Ammunition, and the upper a Store-houſe for Corn. This I have added, as omitted in the firſt Deſcription of *Leyden*, with which I have perfected my intended Account of the Cities, Towns, and Villages in *Holland*. Now I will ſay ſomething of their Religion.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIV.

Of the different Religions in Holland.

I Will not here undertake to diſpute, which is the beſt of all thoſe Religions that are here tolerated, knowing that it is too tickliſh a matter to be handled, without giving offence to ſome body. I ſhall only relate barely, how many ſorts of Religions there are within the limits of the *United Provinces*.

They being at their firſt revolt oppoſite to *Spain* in all things; reſolved to give as much liberty as that King would deny, and to tolerate all Religions, becauſe he would ſuffer but one. In order to this, the State thriving in their Wars, took upon them to drive out the Prieſts, Monks, and Nuns, as ſo many Emiſſaries of *Rome*, and ſtiff maintainers of one only Religion. The chief Model and Reformation was made according

ding to the Churches of *Geneva*, and the *high Palatinate*; and to this day they that pretend to any Charge or Office, muſt be of this Religion, if they deſire to be admitted.

They that follow the Doctrine of *Martin Luther*, have all freedome in *Holland*, and liberty to build Churches among the Houſes, to diſtinguiſh them from the other Reformed. The *Anabaptiſts* have likewiſe theirs, and are divided into divers Sects. They that have the great Aſſembly, are called *Drec Wagens*. And I will ſay this to their praiſe, that in their Meetings they expound Scripture, without making any invectives, or railing upon any body elſe.

In the beginning thoſe of the Reformed Religion in *Holland*, were called *Geux*, or Beggars; (as in *France*, *Huguenots*) a name which the vulgar yet retain with joy, bragging that they were neither *Papiſts* nor *Martiniſts*, but *Geux*. This was the occaſion of their being thus named: In the beginning of the troubles, 500 Gentlemen being come to *Bruſſels*, to preſent a Pe-

tion to the Princeſs of *Parma*, then Governant, came of a ſudden into her Palace; ſhe being at the Window, talking with the Earl of *Varlemont*, was frighted with ſo ſudden and ſo great an appearance, and asked him if he knew what it meaned; who anſwered, *Madam, Do not trouble your ſelf, they are but Beggars; Ce non ſont que des Genx.* This being told theſe Gentlemen at Supper, they all agreed to dreſs themſelves in Beggars Cloaks, and take wooden Diſhes in their hands, with this Motto, *We are all the Kings faithfull Servants, even to Beggary.*

We muſt not forget the *Arminians*, who have made a Schiſme among the Reformed about Predeſtination. The *Gomariſts*, or Counter-Remonſtrants, oppoſed the ſaid Articles of Predeſtination; they were thus named from their two Heads, who were both Profeſſors of Divinity in *Leyden*, *Arminius* and *Gomarus*. Their Diviſion had ſuch influence among the people, that the Towns did already begin to take in Garriſons, to maintain each their opinion by force. Prince *Maurice* by the Or-

der

der of the *States* applied a remedy to theſe Diſorders. *Barnevelt* was taken and beheaded, ſome Magiſtrates of Towns depoſed, and many Miniſters of the *Arminians* impriſoned, their Doctrine being condemned by the Synod of *Dort*.

But the *Arminians* have never been at quiet, till they have obtained a free exerciſe through moſt Towns of *Holland*, as *Amſterdam*, *Rotterdam*, and the *Hague* it ſelf; but not at *Harlem*, nor *Leyden*; in the laſt of which places, they have often met in the open Streets, ſung their Pſalms, and preached, but have ſtill been diſturbed by the Magiſtrate. At laſt ſeeing they could not gain a Church in the Town, they have been glad to obtain leave to meet at *Warmont*, a Village hard by it, which the Lord of the place has willingly granted, for the benefit that ariſes to his Village by it.

The *Jews* are publickly tolerated, and have their Synagogues in *Amſterdam*.

The *Catholicks* are the only excluded from this liberty, though they be in

great numbers, and most of them natural *Hollanders*, whose Ancestors have contributed both their bloods and money, to the driving out of the *Spaniards*; but all that is forgotten, and they enjoy nothing but a liberty of conscience, in which they rest quietly. Many Politicians of our Age have thought, that the reason why they are thus kept under, was, because the King of *Spain*, the profess'd enemy of the *States*, was of their Religion; and that if peace were once concluded, there would be more indulgence shewed. But I think our Politicians mistaken in their conjecture, and do rather look upon the *Hollanders*, as people that have imitated the *Romans*; who having once driven out the *Tarquins*, and tasted the sweetness of liberty, did not spare *Collatin* himself, who had been one of the great opposers of tyranny, not because there was cause, but because he was of the Royal Race. So I do not dispute whether the *Papists* have given Subject to distrust them; but I say, they have given occasion to fear them, because they are of our enemies Religion. 'Tis true,

true, that in ſome Towns, where the memory of the actions performed by the *Catholicks*, in order to the publick liberty, is yet preſerved, they have the freedom of meeting in private Houſes. The Countrey people do perſevere very conſtantly in the ſaid Religion, and are not ſo conſtrained as in the Towns, though they are derided by all Sects whatſoever.

Their Ceremonies in Burying are the ſame all over *Holland*; and ſince 'tis a Religious Worſhip, we ſhall here deſcribe the form of it.

The *Catholicks* and *Lutherans* ſuffer not their Dead to be buried any where. but in Churches and Church-yaards. The Reformed are not ſo ſcrupulous. and ſay, that one Earth is not holier than another, neither do they uſe much Ceremony.

As ſoon as the perſon is dead, the Neighbours ſewe the Body up in a Winding-ſheet, and they are treated with a Collation, and a Cup of Sack; then they make a Note of the names of thoſe they intend to invite. The day appointed being come, they meet a-

bout two of the Clock in the Afternoon, in the Houſe of the deceaſed; there their names are called over, and they go out two by two, the kindred next the Body, and the Friends after them, every one according to his quality. The body being buried, they come back to the Houſe, where he that goes firſt invites the company in; then they are preſented with Wine, and every one drinks as much as he pleaſes, and goes away when he thinks fit. The richer ſort are buried in the Church, and the company has Rheniſh Wine given them. The poor give Beer.

The young Men and Maids are carried by young people. The Body is all covered with Flowers, and the Bearers have a Branch of Laurel or Roſemary in their Hand. If it be a perſon of quality, all the Bearers are preſented with a ſumme of Money, which they go and ſpend in a treating-Houſe. There is alwayes a certain ſumme to be given to the purſe of the Neighbourhood. And ſuch as have not a burying place in the Church, muſt pay very dear for it, if they

they intend to have one. They for whom the biggeſt Bell rings, pay 20 ſhillings at leaſt. The *Papiſts* are very obſervant of that Ceremony; but the Reformed laugh at it, as a piece of Superſtition, and inſtituted for the Churches profit. However theſe Buryings without Prayers or Ceremony, coſt as much as the Obſequies of the *Catholicks* in *France*. After the burying of a Profeſſor, there is a Speech made in honour of him: If the Body be not in the Church at half an hour paſt two, there is a Fine of 20 ſhillings to be payed; if it be not there till after three, then there is the double due.

Some are ſo ill-bred, as to drink themſelves drunk at theſe Buryings; and when they go home in their long Cloaks, you ſhall find them in the mire; but the people of quality come not to that extremity, but after two or three Glaſſes of Wine, return quietly.

Beſides all theſe Religions, there is a certain Aſſembly held at *Rinsbourg*, ten or twelve times a year, where every

one that will has the liberty of making an Exhortation; it is called the *Assembly of the free-minded.* There are many others that sit at home reading the Scripture, and never come to any Church, except it be out of curiosity. The *Arianisme* has those that profess it. In a word, any body may follow his own opinion, but not profess it with a publick Worship. There are *Atheists* enough too.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXV.

Of the Nobility.

Holland has for Arms a ——— with this Motto, *For Liberty*. It is obſervable, that almoſt all the *Provinces* of the *Low-Countries* have a Lion for their Arms; which made *Charles* their Duke deſirous to make one Kingdome of them, called the *Kingdome of the Lion*; but while he was adding to it *Lorrain* and the *Swizzers*, he died, and left the title of Duke only to his Succeſſors.

The Emperor *Charles* the fifth had the ſame deſign; but he met with ſo much oppoſition in the priviledges, and the diverſity of humours and tongues in the different *Provinces*, that he was fain to give over the deſign of it; he being beſides buſied with continual Wars.

There are alſo many Gentlemen in

the *Low Countries*, that bear a Lion in their Coat. But since my design is only to speak of *Holland*, I shall mention no other than the Nobility of that *Province*, as well to publish their antiquity, as to stop the mouthes of some Strangers, who either by an absurd ignorance, or maliciously, do publish that there are no Gentlemen in *Holland*. 'Tis true, that the length of the Civil Wars hath been the death of many of that couragious Nobility, who seeking Honour have died in the bed of it, and so some Families of ancient extract are quite extinguished. But there are yet many remaining, who may contend for antiquity and splendor with most Families in *Europe*.

'Tis commonly said, that the *Italian* Nobility do not scruple to trade. The *French* indeed are nicer, and think it a degenerating from their birth; yet do they not make any difficulty of marrying a Citizens Daughter, if she be rich, and can by her means repair the lustre of their decayed Nobility.

But the *Germans* do not only abhor Traffick, but think it a greater baseness, to

to mingle their blood with one meanly born.

The *Hollanders* seem to be in the middle between these extreams.

For first, The *Dutch* Nobility does not Trade. They love War, for the defence of their Countrey; are not Duellists, nor quarrelsome, like the *French*; love Learning, particularly the *Mathematicks*; live pleasantly in their Countrey-Houses; and may without degenerating marry whom they please.

The Gentlemen in *Holland* have alwayes enjoyed great priviledges; for the ancient Earls did never undertake any thing without their advice, as it is now observed in *Denmarke* and *Poland*.

The three principal Families are the *Brederodes*, the *Wassenaers*, and the *Egmonds*; of whom the Proverb is,

The Noble Brederodes.
The Ancient Wassenaers.
The Rich Egmonds.

The *Brederodes* are descended from the Earls of *Holland*; and the Story is, that

that *Sitfrid*, the youngeſt Son of *Arnold* of *Ghent*, and Grandſon to *Didier* ſecond Earl of *Holland*, being fallen under his Fathers indignation and hatred, was afterwards pardoned; and the Earl to ſhew his kindneſs and reconciliation, caus'd Land to be meaſured out to him with larger Roods: thence he was called *Brederode*; and from him is deſcended this Family, by his eldeſt Son *Didier*; and from his younger, *Simon*, Lord of *Teling*, are deſcended the Lords of *Toll* and *Lecke*.

The *Waſſenaers* fetch their origine from a Village between *Leyden* and the *Hague*; and their name is derived from the right they had in former Ages to the Waters, Ponds, and Lakes in *Holland*. They pretend to be deſcended from that famous Captain *Claudius Civilis*, of whom *Tacitus* makes honourable mention. They have been *Burg-graves* of *Leyden*, and are yet highly eſteemed. From them are deſcended the *Duvenvords*, the *Warmonts*, the *Bouchorts*, the *Polanes*, the *Mateneſſes*, all the Flower of the *Dutch* Nobility.

They that repreſent the Nobility of

of *Holland* in the *States General*, are theſe following, whereof ſome are dead.

John Walford, Lord of *Brederode* and *Viane.*

John de Waſſenaer, Lord of *Duvenvord*, &c.

Veſele de Boteſelaer, Lord of *Aſperen*, &c.

James of *Wingarde*, Lord of *Benthuiſe*, *Soetemeer*, &c.

Albert de Scagen, Baron of *Scagen*, *Harenghuiſen*, &c.

James of *Waſſenaer*, and *Duvenvord*, Lord of *Warmont.*

Henry de Raphorſt, Lord of *Raphorſt*, &c.

James de Mateneſs, Lord of *Mateneſs*, *Rivier*, *Opmeer*, &c.

Francis Arſen, Knight, Lord of *Sommerſdiick.*

Beſides theſe, there are divers other Families, as thoſe of *Arquel*, *Kenembourg*, *Haſerſon*, *Alquemade*, *Opdam*, *Gaudriaen*, *Sevenhuyſen*, *Vanderlaen*, *Benthuſe*, *Aſmal*, &c. who are all, by Alphabetical order, in the Book entituled, *The Theatre of the Towns and Coun-*

ty

ty of Holland, by the Learned *Monsieur Boxhorne*; together with the noble actions of their Ancestors.

CHAP. XXVI.

Of Liberty.

THere is no Province in the World, where the Inhabitants enjoy more liberty, than in *Holland*. Nay, as soon as any Slave coming from a foreign Countrey, sets his foot upon the *Dutch* shore, he is free. The Gentlemen are Princes, and Fathers of their Families. The Countrey people when they have payed their Rents, are as free as the Citizens. If a Gentleman abuse or kill any of them, he is in great danger of losing his life, if the crime deserve it. Here is no partiality; and let every one know, that the Laws are here in their force.

The Magistrates are bound to mainrain the Citizens Priviledges, and preserve them from all Oppression. The Masters

Maſters may not beat their Servants, nor the Miſtreſſes their Maids. But above all, every one is Maſter at home; and it is a capital offence to offer violence to a man in his own Houſe.

One may travel freely through all *Holland*, by day and by night, without fear of being robbed. High-way men are never pardoned; Theeves are ſometimes, but not thoſe among them that break into Houſes, or ſteal Sheep in the Paſture-grounds.

No body is forced to ſtay here any longer than he thinks fit. Here is liberty of Conſcience, and no body is forc'd to go to the Proteſtant Churches. The liberty of ſpeaking freely, even of Magiſtrates themſelves, is too great; and that which elſewhere would be a crime, is here laughed at.

The *German* Students, I remember, were once about to ſet up a cuſtome, which is in uſe in moſt of the *German* Univerſities, by which the new comers are very ill treated for the firſt year; but the Magiſtrates oppos'd it, and threatned all thoſe that ſhould go about to introduce ſuch a ſlavery, in a free Countrey.

Here

Here are never made any Rules about what people ought to wear; every one wears what he pleaſes. Nay any body may tranſport as much Gold and Silver as he pleaſes, and no body ſhall hinder him, as they do in *England*, and *France*. In a word, all that is reaſonable, is lawfull.

They that ſay that the Nobility are not reſpected in *Holland*, are very much miſtaken. For thoſe amongſt them that do govern themſelves with moderation, and are familiar with their Inferiors, are infinitely beloved; but the proud and haughty are deſpiſed and hated.

Here is the greateſt Equality in the World. It is ordinary to hear a mean Fellow in a diſpute with a Citizen, ſay, *I am as much as you; if you be richer than I, 'tis well for you.* But the wiſer ſort avoid ſuch quarrels, as it is eaſie to do, by keeping a fit diſtance between them and the common people.

Certainly when I do reflect upon the miſerable condition of ſome Chriſtians in *Europe*; as of the Peaſants in *Lytuania*, and almoſt all over *Poland*, where the

the Lords have the power of hanging them, when they run away from their tyranny; in *Bohemia*, and ſome other places of *Germany*; in *Denmarke*, and *Sweden*, where the Gentlemen do highly abuſe the Commons; I cannot chooſe but cry out, *O happy* Holland, *that haſt preſerved that precious jewel of Liberty; preſerve it well, for with its loſs, goes that of thy happineſs!*

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVII.

Of ſome Voyages undertaken under the Banner of Holland.

I Do not intend to ſpeak here of the ordinary Trade that is driven by Shipping, to the Northern parts of the World; nor of that which is carried on in *England*, *France*, *Spain*, *Italy*, *Germany*, &c.

My deſign is to ſpeak of thoſe Voyages undertaken within theſe threeſcore years to the *Indies*, which were undertaken upon this occaſion:

The King of *Spain* having ſeized upon, and confiſcated ſome Ships belonging to the *Hollanders*, that did Trade in his Ports, which were then the Mart of *Europe* for the *Eaſt-India* Merchandizes, made ſome Merchants reſolve to ſet out a Fleet of eight Sayl for the *Indies*; whereof four were to go the long way, and four others to go by the North, and endeavour to find out a paſſage

paſſage to *China*, by the North-Sea; it being the ſhorter way to the *Indies* by half in half.

Theſe four laſt ſet ſayl from the *Texel* the fifth of *June*, 1594. and the eighteenth they came to *Kildun* in *Lapland*; and ſome time after they diſcovered the Iſland of *Nova Zembla*, between mountains of Ice.

In this journey they met no Pirates nor enemies, but great white fierce Bears, which would follow them upon the land, and in the Sea; as one particularly did, for leaping into the Sea, to follow their long Boat which they had man'd out, they ſhot him, and hurt him; but he nevertheleſs following ſtill, they threw a Rope about his neck, thinking to carry him away alive after them to *Amſterdam*; nevertheleſs this furious Beaſt had the force to leap with his two fore-feet upon the Boat, and ſo frighted the Seamen that they were all ready to leap into the Sea, had not the Rope by good luck entangled it ſelf about the Rudder; whereupon one run him through with a Pike, and kill'd him.

They

They met beſides with a ſort of great Fiſh, as big as Oxen, called *Valres*; their Head is like an Oxes, and they have two Teeth that come out like Boars Tuſhes.

At laſt ſeeing the ſeaſon of the year far ſpent, they went back, and ſome dayes after met with the other Ships which had left them, and learned from them that they had been in the *Tartarian* Ocean, which they had found full of Whales. That they had landed, and diſcovered a Croſs upon a Mountain, near which they had found ſome Sacks of Meal, and ſomething written upon the Croſs in *Ruſſian* Characters. At laſt they all arriv'd at *Amſterdam* in *September*, having been hindred by the Ice to go any further.

The chief of theſe was one *William Barenſon*, who having made the recital of their journey, there was a ſecond Voyage reſolved of, under the conduct of the ſaid *William*; but they met with the ſame obſtacles again, though it were in *Auguſt*. They met with a Shallop laden with Barks of Trees, and Geeſe, and ſuch other Merchandizes, which

which waited for the *Ruſſian* Fleet, which every year goes that way. They that were in the Bark did ſay, that within a few dayes the Sea would be ſo frozen, as that one might go over the Ice into *Tartary*. The *Hollanders* invited them aboard, and preſented them with Butter and Cheeſe, which they refuſed, ſaying it was Faſting-day, but took ſome Herrings. Having left them, and ſeen the Countrey of the *Samoëtes*, which they found to be a barbarous people, wearing Buff-skins, they ſteered their courſe to the *States Iſland*, a place which they found full of Hares, whereof they made proviſion. Some paſſed into the Continent, not far from the Iſland, and there a furious Bear killed two, and routed all the reſt of the company, though twenty in number, and well armed with Pikes; at laſt with ſuccour from the Ship, the Bear was killed. After which they ſet ſayl for *Holland*, running much hazard in the Ice, but arrived without any other loſs than of thoſe two men.

The ſmall ſucceſs of this Voyage, could not diſcourage the undertakers from

from venturing once more, under the conduct of the ſame *William Barenſon*, to whoſe Ship *James Heemskerke* was added, as Commiſſary. Two Ships ſet ſayl the eighteenth of *May*, and met with the firſt Ice the fifth of *June*. They ſayled up and down till the eighteenth, without being able to meet with any paſſage: Wherefore one returned into *Holland*; *Barenſon* having ſteered to *Nova Zembla*, and endeavouring to leave it behinde him, was ſurprized by the Ice, and his Ship frozen up. In this extremity, ſome having landed, found abundance of Timber, about a league within the ſhore; with that they built a little Houſe, which they covered with the Boards of their Ship, and had Wood enough left to make fire with. The Sun forſook them quite from the fourth of *November*, to the twenty fourth of *January*. Till the Sun forſook them, the Bears tormented them; but they had great relief by a ſort of Foxes which they did uſe to catch and roſt, and make warm Caps of their Skins. Their Beer and their Sack being frozen, they were fain

to

to break them with an Axe, and thaw them upon the fire; and when their Beer was ſpent, they were fain to melt the Snow, and drink it. At laſt the Sun came again, but with him the Bears, who did perſecute ſo as they were not able to ſtir out; of them they killed many, and uſed their fat in ſtead of Oyl to burn in Lamps. Twelfth-day being come, they reſolved to be merry, and chooſe *King and Queen*, making their *King*, King of *Nova Zembla*, and the Iſlands about it. After ſome time they begun to think of returning home, not in their Ship, for that they could not ſtir; but in their Boat, which with much ado they fitted up; and ſet ſayl the fifteenth of *June*, among ſhoals of Ice, the Bears ſtill following them upon the Ice, and into the Sea. The fifth of *July* they came to the Croſs Iſland, and the eighteenth they met with two *Ruſſian* Boats, who gave them ſome refreſhments, and at laſt they came to *Amſterdam*, in *October* 1597.

1597. having lost *Barenson*, and four more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Containing divers Curiosities

IN the general recital of so many delicious Wonders, we have it may be omitted some, which we here adde by way of Supplement.

North-Holland had formerly a great Lake, near *Purmerend*, which has been drained with great pains and charges; it is now a most fertile spot of ground, about 20. mile in compass. The Cattle there are the biggest and fatteſt of all the *Low-Countries*.

It is confidently reported, that in the general contribution of the *Provinces* towards the War, *Holland* gives 57 in a 100, and *Amsterdam* alone gives above 27 of the 57; from whence may be inferred, what are the riches of that Town. The revenue of the said City comes

comes to above 4000 pound a day, according to the Treatiſe that has been printed of it. This year, 1650. the Exciſe of Beer, Meat, and Corn, being farmed out to them that bid moſt, was let at 1,0000 pounds. Beſides theſe, there is the Wine-Exciſe, the Taxes upon Houſes, the eighth penny, and a thouſand others.

There is a Square-houſe before the Town-houſe, where all things are weighed; it yields above 10000 pounds a year.

There is a Glaſs-houſe, in which Chryſtal-Glaſſes are made, not inferior to Venice-Glaſſes; as alſo excellent Looking-Glaſſes, which do attract all mens admiration.

The *Rhetoricians* or *Poets houſe* deſerves to be remembred, it being a laudible cuſtome, practiſed almoſt all over the *Low Countries*; which is, that people given to poetry have a Houſe at *Amſterdam*, where they may repreſent Playes. They are diſtinguiſhed into different Chambers, and make Ænigmes, which if unridled carry a prize with them for the *Oedipus*.

I ſhall end by the publick *Library*, to ſhew that our Merchants have not forgot Learning, amongſt the hurry and noiſe of their Trade.

It is hard by the *South Church*, and very well ſtored with all ſorts of curious Books. The Epigram that is at the Door, gives people warning how they are to behave themſelves when they are within.

There is added to it a Phyſick-Garden, which encreaſes every day, by the care that the Magiſtrates take to furniſh it with rare Plants, at great charges.

But let us leave *Amſterdam*, for fear we loſe our ſelves in the confuſion of ſo many remarkable things; and come and reſt our ſelves at *Leyden*, the Garden of *Holland*. Our neareſt way will be by the Lake of *Harlem*, for with a fair Winde we may arrive in four hours; but if the Winde be contrary, we may go by *Harlem* in two hours by the Channel, and then take a Chariot for ſix and twenty pence, which will carry us in two hours more to *Leyden*. When the Winde is ſtrong, and contra-

ry,

ry, the way by the Sea of *Harlem* is troubleſome, for it makes thoſe ſick that have often been upon the Sea without inconvenience, and though in many places it has not above ſix foot Water, yet not long ago a Boat with Paſſengers was over-turned, and they drown'd.

Though there be many tempeſts and ſtorms upon it, yet within this 25 years I do not remember any ill accident but this I have now mentioned; and that great misfortune which befell the unfortunate Queen of *Bohemia*, when ſhe received the terrible news how the King her Husband had ſaved himſelf with ſwimming, but that her eldeſt Son was drowned in this unmercifull Element.

The King had left *Harlem* in *November*, 1629. towards the evening; the night proved very dark and tempeſtuous, and the Lake much agitated by great Winds, when unfortunately in the obſcurity, another Boat fell foul of his, and ſunk it immediately. The poor young Prince was heard to cry out, *Ah Sir, dear Father, pray ſave me!*

but all in vain, for the darkneſs of the night hindring the diſtinguiſhing of objects, it was impoſſible to relieve him, and ſo he periſhed in the flower of his youth, to the unſpeakable affliction of all that were acquainted with his forwardneſs in all Arts and Sciences.

The two famous Cities of *Holland* are *Leyden* and *Amſterdam*; one is the Market of all foreign Commodities, and the other of Manufactures of all ſorts. Neither is there any City that has ſo great a Revenue, next to *Amſterdam*, as *Leyden*, as it appears by the laſt years Exciſe only upon Beer, Corn, and Cattle, which came to 50000 pound.

There is wanting to *Leyden* a good Harbour to the Sea, without paſſing by other Towns, and it has been propoſed to make one at *Catvic*, which is but two leagues from it. Nay, the Mathematicians and Engineers having been adviſed with, do ſay the thing is feaſible; others ſay that it cannot be, and that either the Sea would choak up the Harbour with Sand, or it may be if let in,

drown

drown all the Countrey. To which it is anſwered, that the ſecureſt way would be to go by *Waſſenaer*, and make the overture between two Mountains; but this deſign is now buried in oblivion. Being one day in the company of a Mathematician at *Catvic*, he told me, that the Sea being calm is about half a foot higher than the Meadows about *Leyden*; ſo that if in the Spring-tides, or a ſtorm, the Sea ſhould make way through thoſe Mountains of Sand, infallibly the Countrey would be all loſt.

The moſt dangerous Winde for *Holland* is a North-Weſt Winde, towards the Equinox, with a ſtorm; but God Almighty by his providence hinders theſe three ſo dangerous enemies, from aſſailing us all at one time.

Holland is ſo populous, that you can hardly go a ſtones caſt without meeting with Houſes or Villages.

The *Hollanders* Diverſions are theſe: In Summer a Citizen ſhall hire a Boat for himſelf and his Family, to go and eat Freſh-Water Fiſh. In Winter he ſhall hire a Sledge upon the Ice. They

are not given to gaming at Dice or Cards, but will play at Bowles and Tables. They are not quarrelſome, nor apt to ſtrike, but will ſcold and call one another all to naught, before they come to blowes.

Towards Autumn, and in Winter, the Students paſtime is to go and ſhoot at the wilde-Ducks and Geeſe; and if they ſhoot at the Countrey peoples, as they will often out of roguery, then follows a ſcuffle, in which the weakeſt goes to the Wall.

Their induſtry is moſt admirable for inventing, and improving other peoples inventions, witneſs Printing, and Teleſcope-Glaſſes. The Art of Navigation is better underſtood here than in any place of the World: ſo is Fortification, and all Military Diſcipline; in ſo much that a *Low-Countrey* Souldier, when he comes into another Kingdome, is preſently made much of, and advanced. The *Hollanders* are the beſt in the World at Draining, witneſs what they have done in *England*, and in *France* at *Bourdeaux*, and *Britany*.

But their Fiſhing is a thing which in all

all manners deſerves admiration. But they have one odd diverting way of it, which I ſhall here relate.

There are three Iſlands which ſerve as a Bar to the Ocean: The firſt is the *Texel*, where are made excellent Cheeſes. The ſecond is the *Vlie*, where are taken great quantities of Muſcles. The third is *Schelling*; the Inhabitants of which laſt are much given to Fiſhing, and the way that they uſe to catch the Fiſh, which they call a *Sea-Dog*, is very pleaſant. They diſguiſe themſelves like Beaſts, and at certain hours that theſe Fiſhes are uſed to come out upon the ſhore, they leap and dance before them, and by a thouſand antick tricks make them follow them, and leave the ſhore: in the mean time thoſe that are in Ambuſcade ſet their Nets; then the dancers throw off their Masks, and taking their humane ſhape upon them, come upon the poor *Sea-Dogs*, who endeavouring to re-gain the Sea, are entangled in the Nets, and made a prey to thoſe that had diverted them.

The *Hollanders* tranſport ſalt-Fiſh all the World over.

There is not any ſeaſon in the year that does not produce ſome particular pleaſure. For what is more pleaſant, than to ſee the Meadows covered with Flowers all the Spring and Summer. Autumn produces an abundance of Fruits. The Winter is more pleaſant here than any where elſe; for in ſo ſad a ſeaſon, the diverſion of the frozen Channels, full of people, ſliding upon them, is no ſmall one. Wood is not dear here; and you ſhall have more for 10. pound at *Amſterdam*, than at *Paris* for 15. If the Water be not to be drunk, in recompence there is very good Beer to be had. Tis true, that the Windes and the Rain are very frequent, by reaſon of the Neighbourhood of the Sea; but the inconvenience is recompenced by the convenience of travelling; for if the wayes be broke and bad, you may go by Water. A Merchant never miſſes of an opportunity of tranſporting of himſelf and his Goods, the Channels being loaded night and

and day with an infinite number of Boats.

But as there is nothing absolutely perfect, *Holland* has its Cloudes, its North-Windes, its Rains, and its foggy Mists, which do much abate of the beauty and pleasantness of this famed and renowned *Province*.

The Treaty of Peace Concluded the thirtieth of January, *of the present year* 1648. *in the Town of* Munster *in* Westphalia, *between the most Illustrious and most Potent Prince,* Philip *the fourth, King of* Spain, *&c. on one side, and the High and Mighty Lords, the* States General *of the* United Provinces *of the* Low-Countries, *on the other.*

IN the Name of God. Be it known to all, that after the bloody Wars that have for so many years afflicted the people and Subjects of the obedi-

bedience of the King of *Spain*, and the *States General*; they the ſaid King and *States* being moved with Chriſtian compaſſion, and being deſirous to put an end to all the calamities, and deplorable conſequences, which the farther continuance of the Wars of the ſaid *Low-Countries* might produce, and to change them into the reſt and tranquility of a firm peace, have, to compaſs ſo good an end, Deputed and Commiſſioned fit perſons on both ſides, *viz.* on the ſide of the ſaid Don *Philip* the fourth, King of *Spain*, Don *Gaſpar de Bracamonte, Y de Guzman*, Count of *Pignaranda*, Lord of *Aldea ſeca de la Frontera*, Knight of the Order of *Alcantara*, perpetual Adminiſtrator of the Commandery of *Damjel*, of the Order of *Calatrava*, Gentleman of his Majeſties Bed-Chamber, of his Privy-Counſel, and his Embaſſador Extraordinary towards his Imperial Majeſty, as alſo firſt Plenipotentiary for his Majeſty in the Treaty of the general Peace, Monſieur *Antony Brun*, Knight and Counſellor for his Majeſty, in his ſupream Councel of State for the *Low-Countries*,

and

and his Plenipotentiary in the general Peace.

On the sides of the *States General*, *Bartold de Gent*, Lord of *Leeven* and *Menerswicke*, Seneschal and Dikgrave of *Bommel*, *Fieler*, and *Brommelerweerden*, deputed by the Nobility of *Guelders*, in the Assembly of the *States General*. *Jean de Mateness*, Lord of *Mateness*, *Riviere*, *Opmeere*, *Sonteveen*, and Deputy in the ordinary Counsel of *Holland* and *West-Frieze*; as also Deputy in the *States General*, from the Nobles of the said Province; Counsellor and Heemrade of *Shieland*. *Adrian Paw*, Knight, Lord of *Heemsteed*, *Hogerswilde*, and first President, Counsellor, and Master of the Accounts of *Holland* and *West-Frieze*; as also Deputy in the Assembly of the *States General*, by the said Provinces. *Jean de Knuyt*, Knight, Lord of *Old* and *New Vosmar*, representing the Nobility in the *States* in Counsel of *Zeeland*, as in the Admiralty; first Counsellor of his Highness the Prince of *Orange*, Deputy in the Assembly of the *States*. *Godart de Reede*, Lord of *Nederas-*

derhorſt, *Uredelant*, *Cortchoef*, *Overmeer*, *Horſtwaert*, &c. Preſident in the Aſſembly of the Nobles of the *Province* of *Utrecht*, and by them Deputy in the Aſſembly of the *States General*. *Francis de Doma*, Lord of *Hinnema*, *Hiclſum*, Deputy in the Aſſembly of the *States General*, by the *Province* of *Friezeland*. *William Riperda*, Lord of *Hengeloo*, *Boxbergen*, *Boculoo*, and *Suſſenbergh*, Deputy by the Nobility of *Overyſſel*, in the Aſſembly of the *States General*. All Extraordinary Embaſſadors in *Germany*, and Plenipotentiaries of the ſaid *States*, for the Treaty of the general Peace. All being ſufficiently impowr'd and aſſembled in the Town of *Munſter* in *Weſtphalia*; have by common conſent, and in vertue of their reſpective powers received from the ſaid King, and the Lords, the *States General*, Concluded and Agreed upon theſe following Articles.

1. The ſaid King does Declare and Acknowledge, that the ſaid Lords, the *States General of the United Provinces, and their Provinces, Countrey, Towns, Lands, and Appurtenances, are free and Sove-*

Soveraign States, Provinces, and Countries : upon which, nor upon their Towns, *&c.* the ſaid King neither doth, nor ſhall henceforth, or his Heirs and Succeſſors, pretend any thing. And that in conſequence of this his Declaration, he is content to treat with the ſaid *States*, as he does by theſe, and conclude a perpetuated peace with them, upon the Conditions here following.

2. To wit, that the ſaid peace ſhall be firm and inviolable; and that all acts of hoſtility, of what kinde ſoever, ſhall ceaſe both by Sea and by Land, in all the Kingdomes and Countries of the obedience of the ſaid King, and the ſaid *States*; as alſo between all their Subjects, of what quality ſoever they be, without exception of places or perſons.

3. Each ſhall remain in peaceable poſſeſſion, and ſhall keep and enjoy all the Countrey-Towns, Lands, Places, and Lordſhips, that he now enjoyes, and that without being any wayes moleſted, directly or indirectly. And in this is comprehended the Burroughs, Vil-

Villages, and Countrey, appertaining and belonging to that which each shall possess; and by consequence all the *Mayorship* of *Bosleduke*; as also all the Lordships, Towns, Castles, Burroughs, Villages, and Champain thereunto belonging; the Town and Marqueship of *Bergues* upon *Zoom*; the Town and Barony of *Breda*; the Town of *Maestrict*, and the extent of its jurisdiction; the County of *Groonhoff*; the Town of *Grave*; and the Countrey of *Luychulst*; and the *Baylisship* of *Hulst*, and *Hulster-Ambacht*, and *Ambacht*: as also the Forts which the said Lords the *States* do possess now in the Countrey of *Waes*; and all other Towns and places which the said *States* do hold in *Brabant*, *Flanders*, or any where else, shall remain in the power of the said *States*, with all the Right of Soveraignty, in the same manner as they hold the *United Provinces*: but all the rest of the said Countrey of *Waes*, except the said Forts, shall remain unto the said King of *Spain*. As concerning the three places on the other side the *Meuse*, viz. *Falquimont*, *Dalem*,

lem, and *Rodeledue*, they ſhall remain in the condition they are now in, and in caſe of diſpute, the buſineſs ſhall be decided in the (*Chambre mipartie*) to be mentioned in the following Articles.

4. The Subjects and Inhabitants of the Countries of the ſaid King and *States*, ſhall live in good union and correſpondency together, without any reſentment for paſt injuries, and they ſhall have liberty to go and ſtay in the Territories of each other, and to exerciſe their Trade and Commerce in all ſurety, both by Sea and Land.

5. The Navigation and Trade to the *Eaſt* and *Weſt-Indies* ſhall be maintained, in conformity to thoſe Grants or Patents given or to give by the *States*: for ſurety whereof ſhall ſerve this preſent Treaty, and the ratification of it, and under this Treaty ſhall be comprehended all Potentates, Nations, and Peoples, with whom the ſaid *States*, or the *Eaſt* and *Weſt-India* Companies in their name, within the limits of their Patent, are in amity or alliance. And the ſaid King and *States* ſhall reſpectively,

ly remain in poſſeſſion of all thoſe Lordſhips, Towns, Caſtles, Fortreſſes, Commerce and Trade, in the *Eaſt* and *Weſt-Indies*; as alſo upon the Coaſts of *Braſil*, *Aſia*, *Africa*, and *America*, that the ſaid King and *States* do now hold. And in this Article are particularly comprized all thoſe places and Forts, that the *Portugueſes* ever ſince 1641. have taken from the *States*; as alſo are comprehended all thoſe places, that the ſaid *States* ſhall hereafter take, conquer, and poſſeſs, without infraction of the preſent Treaty. And the *Curators or Directors of the Eaſt and Weſt-India Companies of the United Provinces*; as alſo the Officers, Agents, Souldiers, Mariners, being at preſent at the Service of the ſaid Companies, or having been formerly employed by them; and all ſuch as being now out of their ſervice, do live within the juriſdiction of the ſaid Companies, ſhall remain free and unmoleſted, in all places under the obedience of the ſaid King in *Europe*, and may travel, trade, and frequent in all places, as all other Inhabitants of the *States*. Beſides, it has

been

been Stipulated and Agreed, that the *Spaniards* retain their Navigation to the *Eaſt-Indies*, in ſuch manner as it is now for this preſent time, without the liberty of extending themſelves any further. As alſo the Inhabitants of theſe *Provinces* ſhall abſtain from frequenting the places that the *Caſtilians* do poſſeſs in the *Eaſt-Indies*.

6. And as for the *Weſt-Indies*, the Subjects and Inhabitants of the Kingdomes and Countries of the ſaid King and *States*, ſhall reſpectively abſtain from Navigation and Trade in all the Harbours, places, Forts, Caſtles, poſſeſſed by either: to wit, that the Subjects of the ſaid King ſhall not navigate nor trade in thoſe that belong to the *States*, nor the Subjects of the *States* in thoſe that belong to the ſaid King. And in the places of the *States*, ſhall be comprehended all thoſe that the *Portugueſes* ſince 1641. have taken in *Braſil*, upon the ſaid *States*, and all thoſe that they now poſſeſs, as long as they ſhall remain in the poſſeſſion of the ſaid *States*. In all which there is nothing contrary to the precedent Article.

7. And

7. And becauſe a long ſpace of time is neceſſary, for the giving notice to thoſe that are now abroad with Ships and Forces, that they may deſiſt from all acts of hoſtility; it hath been Agreed, that within the limits of the Patent granted, or to be granted, by continuation, to the Company of the *Eaſt-Indies* of the *United Provinces*, the peace ſhall begin no ſooner than a year after the date of the preſent Treaty. And as for the limits of the Patent, granted heretofore by the *States General*, or to be granted, by continuation, unto the Company of the *Weſt-Indies*, the peace ſhall not there begin till ſix moneths after the date of the preſent Treaty. Provided ſtill, that if the notice of the ſaid peace be arrived by publick Order of each ſide to the ſaid limits, before the ſaid time be expired, that then immediately all acts of hoſtility ſhall ceaſe. And that if after the term be expired, there be yet committed ſome acts of hoſtility, the dammages ſhall be repaired without delay.

8. The Subjects and Inhabitants of the Countries of the ſaid King and *States*,

States, trafficking in one anothers Countrey, ſhall not be forced to pay any greater Impoſitions or Cuſtomes, than their own Subjects reſpectively; ſo that thereby the Subjects of the ſaid *States* ſhall be freed and exempted from the Impoſition of 20 *per cent.* or any other whatſoever, which the ſaid King did levy during the truce of 12 years, or would hereafter raiſe directly or indirectly upon the Inhabitants of the ſaid *States*, or any wayes charge them further than his own proper Subjects.

9. The ſaid King and *States* ſhall not raiſe any Contributions or Impoſts out of their limits reſpectively, upon any Merchandize, paſſing either by Land or Water.

Peages is a word that ſignifies the right of levying ſuch ſummes upon Merchants, in ſuch and ſuch places or paſſages.

10. The Subjects of each ſhall reſpectively enjoy all freedome of * *Peages*, that they were in poſſeſſion of before the beginning of the War.

11. The Trade, Commerce, and Fre-

Frequentation, ſhall not be hindered, between the Subjects of the ſaid King and *States*; and if it ſhould chance to be obſtructed any wayes, the obſtacle ſhall immediately be taken away.

12. And after the day of the concluſion and ratification of this peace, the ſaid King ſhall no longer enjoy, upon the Rivers of *Rhene* and *Meuſe*, thoſe Cuſtomes or Peages, which before the War were under the juriſdiction of any of the *United Provinces*; particularly, the Peage of *Zealand*, which ſhall not be levied for his Majeſty, neither in the Town of *Antwerp*, nor any where elſe: upon condition that from that day forwards, the *States* of *Zealand* ſhall take upon them to pay the annual Rents, to thoſe to whom the ſaid Peage was morgaged, before the year 1572. which alſo ſhall do the Proprietors of all other Peages, if they be charged with annual Rents.

13. The white boyled Salt coming from the *United Provinces* into thoſe of his Catholick Majeſty, ſhall be received and admitted without any higher Impoſt,

poſt, than upon Bay-Salt: and likewiſe the Salt coming from his Majeſties Countries ſhall be admitted in thoſe of the *States*, upon the ſame conditions.

14. The Rivers of *Scheld*, as alſo the Channels of *Zas* and *Zwin*, and other entries into the Sea thereabouts, ſhall be ſhut up by the *States-General* on their ſide.

15. The Ships and Goods coming in and going out of the Harbours of *Flanders*, ſhall be taxed at the ſame rate as the Ships and Goods going upon the *Scheld*, and the Channels named in the above-written Article; and it ſhall be agreed of the proportion between the parties hereafter.

16. The *Anſeatick*-Towns, with all their Citizens and Inhabitants, ſhall enjoy as to Navigation and Trade in *Spain*, and all the Kingdomes and States thereof, all the Priviledges and Immunities granted at preſent, or that ſhall be hereafter given to the Subjects of the *United Provinces*. And reciprocally all the Subjects of the ſaid *Provinces* ſhall enjoy the ſame Rights, Franchiſes,

chiſes, Immunities, Priviledges, and Capitulations, as well for the eſtabliſhing of Conſuls in the capital Towns or Sea-Ports of *Spain*, as for their Merchants, Factors, Maſters of Ships, Mariners, or others; and that in the ſame manner, that the ſaid *Anſeatick* Towns in general, or in particular, have heretofore practiſed or obtained, and ſhall hereafter obtain, for the ſafety and advantage of the Navigation and Trade of their Towns, Merchants, *&c.*

17. Likewiſe the Inhabitants of the Countries of the ſaid *States*, ſhall have the ſame liberty in the ſaid Kings Dominions, that the Subjects of his Majeſty of *Great Britain* do enjoy, by the Articles in the laſt Treaty of peace made in ſecret, with the High Conſtable of *Caſtile*.

18. The ſaid King ſhall as ſoon as poſſible aſſign a place for the honourable burying of the bodies of ſuch of the *States* Subjects, as ſhall die in his Dominions.

19. The Subjects and Inhabitants of the ſaid Kings Dominions, coming into the

the Territories of the *States*, ſhall as to the publick exerciſe of Religion, comport themſelves with all modeſty, without giving any ſcandal, or proffering any blaſphemy; and the ſame ſhall be obſerved by the Subjects of the *United Provinces*.

20. The Merchants, Maſters of Ships, Pilots, Mariners, their Ships, Goods, and other things belonging to them, ſhall not be arreſted nor detained, by vertue of any Order, either general or ſpecial, nor for any cauſe of War, or otherwiſe; nor under the pretext of uſing them for the preſervation of the Countrey. Hereby nevertheleſs are not meant all ſeiſings and arreſts of Ships, by the ordinary proceedings of juſtice, by reaſon of Debts, Obligations, and Contracts, of thoſe whoſe Goods are ſeiſed, who ſhall be left to the courſe of the Law.

21. There ſhall be framed a Court of equal number of Commiſſioners on both ſides, who ſhall ſit in ſuch places in the *Low-Countries* as ſhall be thought fit; ſometimes under the obedience of one, and ſometimes under the obedience

ence of the other State, as it ſhall be agreed by common conſent; and according to their Commiſſion (which they ſhall be ſworn to obſerve) they ſhall take care to maintain a good correſpondency on both ſides; ſhall alſo have a regard to the Taxes and Impoſitions laid on both ſides upon Merchandize; and if they perceive that on either ſide there be exceſs committed, they ſhall immediately redreſs it. Beſides, the ſaid Judges ſhall examine all queſtions touching the non-obſervance of this Treaty of peace; as alſo the contraventions or failings againſt it, not only here, but in diſtant Provinces and Kingdomes of *Europe*, and ſhall decide them by a ſhort way. The Sentences and Decrees of which Judges ſhall be put in execution by all under-Officers, living upon the places, againſt the perſon of the tranſgreſſors, as neceſſiiy ſhall require; and the ſaid ſubordinate Officers may by no means fail in this at their peril.

22. If any Judgement or Decree ſhould paſs between perſons of different parties, either in civil or criminal mat-

ters, they ſhall not be put in execution, neither againſt the Goods nor againſt the perſons of the ſaid parties; and no Letters of Reprizal ſhall be granted, but with cognizance of cauſe, and according to the Imperial Conſtitutions, and the Order by them eſtabliſhed.

23. It ſhall not be free to enter or ſtay in the Harbours, Ports, Bayes, and Rodes of each other, with men of War, or armed Ships, in ſuch numbers as may give occaſion of jealouſie to any, without the leave and permiſſion of that State to whom the ſaid Ports, *&c.* do belong; except in caſe of a ſtorm, or that there were ſome other neceſſity of avoiding danger at Sea.

24. They whoſe Eſtates have been ſeized upon, and confiſcated, by reaſon of the War, or their Heirs, Executors, *&c.* ſhall enjoy the ſaid Eſtates, and may enter into poſſeſſion of them by their own authority, by vertue of this preſent Treaty, notwithſtanding all Alienations, Incorporation into the publick Treaſury, Gifts, Trea-

Treaties, Agreements and Tranſactions whatſoever, though they contain Renunciations of the parties to whom the ſaid Eſtates do belong. And all ſuch Eſtates once reſtored, may be ſold by the Proprietors, their Heirs, *&c.* without a neceſſity of a further or more particular leave. And in conſequence of this, the Proprietaries of ſuch Rents as ſhall be conſtituted by the Treaſury, in lieu of the ſaid Eſtates thus ſold, may diſpoſe of the propriety they have in them by Sale, or otherwiſe, as of any part of their Eſtate.

25. This ſhall take place to the profit of the Heirs of the deceaſed Illuſtrious Prince, *William* Prince of *Orange*; even for the right they have in the ſalt-Wells of the County of *Burgundy*, which ſhall be reſtored to them; as alſo the Woods that do depend on them, that is, ſo much as ſhall not be found to have been bought and payed for by his Catholick Majeſty.

26. In which are alſo comprized the Eſtate and Lands lying in the Counties of *Burgundy* and *Charolois*; and all which

has not been reſtored as it ought to have been, by the Treaties of the ninth of *April*, 1069. and the ſeventh of *January*, 1610. Theſe I ſay ſhall be reſtored to the Proprietaries, their Heirs, *&c.*

27. As alſo are hereby underſtood ſuch Lands and Rights, as after the expiration of the Truce of 12 years, were by ſentence of the Council of *Malines*, judged in favour of the Count *John de Naſſaw*; which Sentence by vertue of this Treaty is made void, and any other acquiſition of poſſeſſion is alſo annulled.

28. And as for the Suit in Law about Caſtle-*Belin*, begun in the life of the late Prince of *Orange*, againſt the Attorney-General of the King of *Spain*. Since the ſaid cauſe has not been determined in the time of a year, as it was promiſed by the fourteenth Article of the Truce for 12 years; it has been agreed, that immediately after the concluſion and ratification of the preſent Treaty, the Treaſury ſhall deſiſt from all demands touching the ſaid Suit in Law; and that the Prince of *Orange*, and

and his Heirs, ſhall freely enjoy without moleſtation, the Lands and Chattels in queſtion, as his own for ever: upon condition likewiſe, that the Treaſury ſhall not be forced to refund for the paſt poſſeſſion of them.

29. If in any place there ariſe difficulties touching the reſtitution of Land and Rights, the Judge of the place ſhall without delay cauſe the execution, and in this ſhall proceed the ſhorteſt way to work.

30. The Subjects of the ſaid King and *States*, may reciprocally in the Dominions of each, uſe ſuch Lawyers, Attorneys, Sollicitors, *&c.* as they ſhall think fit.

31. If the Treaſury has cauſed any confiſcated Eſtates to be ſold, thoſe perſons to whom they belong ſhall be content to receive the payment of them at 16. years purchaſe, to be payd them every year; or elſe they ſhall have liberty to diſtrain upon the Land, in what hands ſoever they finde it. Provided they have Patents from the Fiſe to ſerve them for a title, with the Aſſignation of the annual payment, upon

ſome receiver of the Kings Revenue in that Province in which the thing ſhall have been ſold; which receiver ſhall alſo be named in the Patent, and the price of the thing ſold calculated, and ſummed up, according to the firſt publick ſale of it: the firſt year of which payment ſhall end a year after the ratification of this preſent Treaty.

32. But if the ſale was made for good and lawfull Debts, of thoſe to whom the ſaid Eſtates did belong, before the confiſcation, it ſhall be lawfull for them or their Heirs to redeem the ſaid Eſtates, paying the price of them in a year; after which time they ſhall be excluded from this priviledge: but having once redeemed, they may ſell and diſpoſe of ſuch Eſtates as they pleaſe.

33. Yet under this are not underſtood ſuch Houſes as have been ſold in Towns; for by reaſon of the many changes and reparations made in them, it would be too hard a matter to ſettle and determine their juſt value.

34. And

34. And as for all reparations and improvements made in all other redeemed Eſtates, the Judges ſhall examine them, and have a regard to them; yet ſhall it not be lawfull for the poſſeſſors to retain thoſe Eſtates till they be re-imburſed, but ſuch Eſtates ſhall be bound and morgaged for their payment.

35. All Eſtates, Claims, Rights, *&c.* that have been kept hidden; all Moveables, Immoveables, Rents, Actions, Debts, *&c.* which ſhall not have been ſeized upon by the Treaſury, with good cognizance of cauſe, before the day of the ratification of this Treaty, ſhall remain in the free diſpoſition of the Proprietaries, their Heirs, *&c.* with all the Fruits, Revenues, Rents, and Profits of them. And thoſe that have ſo hid the ſaid Eſtates, Rights, *&c.* ſhall not be any wayes moleſted by the Treaſury, but ſhall enjoy and diſpoſe of them as of their own.

36. The Trees cut down after the day of the concluſion of this Treaty, or ſuch as ſhall be cut down the day of the

concluſion; and thoſe not being cut down, are nevertheleſs bargained for, ſhall remain to the Proprietary, notwithſtanding the ſale of them.

37. The Fruits, Farms, Rents, Leaſes, Tenths, Fiſhing-Houſes, *&c.* of ſuch Eſtates as according to this Treaty ſhall be reſtored to the right owners, if they fall after the concluſion of this Treaty, ſhall remain for the whole year to the Proprietaries, and their Heirs, *&c.*

38. All Farms and Leaſes of confiſcated Eſtates, though made for many years, ſhall nevertheleſs expire and be at an end, in the year of the concluſion of this Treaty; and the Farms or Leaſes falling after the day of the concluſion of this Treaty, ſhall belong to the Proprietaries; with this caution, that if the Farmer of the ſaid Eſtates, has employed any of his ſtock towards the ſaid years crop, he ſhall be re-payed by the Proprietary, as the Judges of the place ſhall value the ſaid diſburſement.

39. All ſale of confiſcated Eſtates made after the concluſion of this Treaty,

ty, is void; as alſo the ſale made before the concluſion, if it be againſt the Capitulations and Agreements made particularly with certain Towns.

40. The Houſes of particular perſons that are or ſhall be reſtored, ſhall not be made Garriſons on either ſide; neither ſhall they pay any higher Tax or Contribution, than the Houſes of other Inhabitants.

41. None on either ſide ſhall be hindred directly or indirectly, from changing the place of his abode, ſo he pay the ordinary Taxes.

42. If any Fortifications or Works have been made on either ſide by Authority, in ſuch places as are to be reſtored, the Proprietaries ſhall be content to value them at the rate the Judges of the place ſhall put upon them; as alſo the Proprietaries ſhall receive ſatisfaction, for ſo much of their Eſtates as ſhall have been made uſe of, either in Fortifications, publick Works, or pious uſes.

43. As for Church-Revenues, Colledges, and other pious places, ſituated in the *United Provinces*, which were

members and dependances of the Benefices, Colledges, *&c.* now under the obedience of the King of *Spain*; so much of them as has not been sold before the conclusion of the present Treaty, shall be restored, and the owners may take possession of it by their own Authority; but for those that have been sold, or otherwise disposed of, they shall receive a yearly Rent to the value of them, after the rate of 8. in the 100. The same shall be observ'd on the side of the said King.

44. As for the pretensions and interest that the Prince of *Orange* may have in such things which he is not in possession of, there shall be made a Treaty by it self, to the satisfaction of the said Prince. But as for the Lands, Goods, *&c.* that the said Prince is in possession of, by the gift of the said *States*, in Bayliship of *Hulster Ambacht*, and elsewhere, they shall all remain in his free possession as his own, excluding hereby all pretensions to the contrary by this Treaty, or any other.

45. Touching certain other points, which besides the contents of the preceding

ding Article, having been agreed upon and ſigned in two different Writings, one of the 8th of *January*, the other of the 27th of *December*, 1647. in the name of the ſaid Prince of *Orange*; the ſaid Writings ſhall be obſerved, accompliſhed, and executed, according to their contents, juſt as if all the ſaid points in particular were all inſerted into this preſent Treaty; and this notwithſtanding all Clauſes or Articles of this Treaty, any wayes contrary; for if there be any ſuch, they are declared void in that point, by this preſent Article.

46. Thoſe to whom confiſcated Eſtates are to be reſtored, ſhall not be bound to pay any Arrerages, Rents, Charges, *&c.* ſpecially aſſigned upon the ſaid Eſtates, for the time they did not enjoy them; and if any purſuit or moleſtation do befall them, they ſhall immediately be relieved.

47. Judgments given upon confiſcated Eſtates, between parties that did acknowledge the power of the Judges, ſhall hold; only the condemned parties may ſeek relief by the ordinary courſe of juſtice.

48. The

48. The ſaid King does quit and renounce all pretenſions of Redemption, or other, upon the Town of *Grave*, the Countrey of *Luych*, its Appurtenances, Dependances, and the ancient Barony of *Brabant*, engaged heretofore to the Prince of *Orange*, and which has been ſince converted as propriety to the uſe of Prince *Maurice* of *Naſſaw*, in *December*, 1611. by the *States General*, as Soveraigns of the ſaid Town of *Grave*, and Countrey of *Luych*. In vertue of which conceſſion, the Prince of *Orange* that now is, his Heirs, *&c.* ſhall enjoy for ever the propriety of the ſaid Town of *Grave*, *&c.* with all its Dependances, *&c.*

49. The ſaid King does alſo renounce to all Right, Claims, *&c.* either of propriety, or ceſſion, *&c.* to the Town, County, and Lordſhip of *Lingen*, and the four Villages, and other its Dependances; as alſo to the Towns and Lordſhips of *Bevergarde*, *Cloppenberge*, that they may remain for ever to the ſaid Prince of *Orange*, his Heirs, *&c.* confirming by this Treaty all the ſaid Princes other Titles to them.

50. The

50. The ſaid King and *States* ſhall each of them ſeparately, and for themſelves, place Judges and Officers in ſuch Towns and ſtrong places, as by this Treaty are to be reſtored to the Proprietaries.

51. The high part of *Gueldres* ſhall be changed for an Equivalence; which if it cannot be agreed upon in this Treaty, ſhall be decided by the Chamber of equal number of Judges on both ſides, and that in the time of ſix moneths after the ratification of the Treaty.

52. The ſaid King does oblige himſelf to procure effectively, the continuation of the neutrality, friendſhip, and good neighbour-hood, of his Imperial Majeſty, and the Empire, with the *States*; to the obſervation of which, the *States* do likewiſe oblige themſelves: and the confirmation of the ſaid neutrality ſhall be made in the ſpace of two moneths, by his Imperial Majeſty, and in the time of a year by the Empire, after the ratification of this Treaty.

53. The Fruits, Moveables, confiſcated and received before the concluſion of

of this Treaty, ſhall not be ſubject to be reſtored.

54. They that during the War were retired into Countries that did ſtand neuters, ſhall enjoy the benefit of this Treaty, and may ſtay where they pleaſe, or return to their ancient homes, there to live in all quiet and tranquillity, in the obſervation of the Laws of their Countrey, without danger of having their Eſtates or Chattels ſeized on, by reaſon of the ſtay they make in any place whatſoever.

55. There ſhall be no new Forts made in the *Low Countries* of neither ſide; neither ſhall there be made any new Channels, or Trenches, by which any of the parties may be dammaged.

56. The Lords of the Houſe of *Naſſaw*, as alſo the Count *John Albert* of *Solms*, Governor of *Maeſtric*, ſhall not be purſued nor moleſted neither in their perſons nor Eſtates, for any Debts contracted by the late *William* Prince of *Orange*, 1647. to his death, nor for any Arrears due during the confiſcation of ſuch Lands as were charged with the ſaid Debts.

57. If

57. If there be any infraction made in the Treaty by private perſons, without the Authority of the ſaid King or *States*, the dammage ſhall be immediately repaired in the place where the offence was committed, if the perſons be there taken, or in their Domicile; but it ſhall not be lawfull to purſue them elſe-where either in their perſons, or Eſtates, or to take Arms, and break the peace; but in caſe of denial of juſtice, to proceed by Letters of Repriſal.

58. All Exheredations made by reaſon of the War, and averſion of parties, are made void; and in this are comprehended all Exheredations made for ſuch cauſes as were cauſes of the War.

59. All priſoners of War ſhall be delivered on both ſides, without diſtinction of perſons, and that without ranſome.

60. The payment of the Arrears of Contributions on both ſides, ſhall be decided by the Superviſors of the ſaid Contributions.

61. All that during this Negotiation ſhall

ſhall be ſaid or alledged either by word of mouth, or by writing, ſhall not be a prejudice to the Authors; but the ſaid King and *States*, and all the Princes, Counts, Barons, Gentlemen, Citizens, and all Inhabitants, ſhall enjoy the benefit of this Treaty.

62. The Subjects of the ſaid King and *States* reſpectively, ſhall enjoy the benefit of the 15th Article of the Truce of 12. years, and of the 10th Article of the Agreement that followed the 7th of *January*, 1610. and that becauſe that during the time of the ſaid Truce, the parties did not enjoy the effect of thoſe Articles.

63. The limits in *Flanders* and other places ſhall be ſet out ſo, that the parties may exactly know under what juriſdiction they are.

64. On the ſide of the ſaid King of *Spain*, ſhall be demoliſh'd near the *Sluce* theſe following places and Forts, *viz.* the Fort of St. *Job*, St. *Donas* the *Star*-Fort, the Fort St. *Tereſe*, St. *Frederick*, St. *Iſabella*, St. *Paul*, the redoute *Papemuts*. And on the ſide of the *States General*, ſhall be demoliſhed the following Forts;

Forts; the two Forts in the Iſland of *Leaſant*, called *Orange* and *Fredericke*; the two Forts *de Pas*, both upon the River of *Scheld*, on the Eaſt-ſide (except *Lille*) and the Fort a *Kielaret*, called *Spinola*, touching which Demolition, it ſhall be agreed between the parties to ſet out an Equivalence.

65. All Regiſters, Charters, Letters, and Papers, concerning Law-Suits, or otherwiſe, that do any wayes regard or concern any of the *United Provinces*, their Towns and Members, being in the Courts and Chambers of the obedience of the King of *Spain*, ſhall be delivered *bonâ fide*, to ſuch as ſhall have commiſſion from the *Provinces* to receive them. And the ſame ſhall be done by the *States*, for the Provinces and Towns that are under the ſaid Kings obedience.

66. The juriſdiction of the Water ſhall be left to the Town of *Sluce*, as it has of right belonged to it.

67. The *Digue* traverſing and ſtopping up the River *Zont*, near the Fort *Donas*, ſhall be taken away, by making a *Zas*, touching the *Garde* of which

Zas

Zas it ſhall be agreed upon, as touching the Demolition of the Forts.

68. In this preſent Treaty of peace ſhall be comprehended ſuch as before the exchange of Ratifications, or three months after, ſhall be named on both ſides; in which time the ſaid King ſhall name thoſe that he ſhall think fit: but by the *States* are named theſe following; the Prince *Landgrave* of *Heſſe-Caſſel*, with his Countrey-Towns, *&c.* the Count of *Ooſtfrieze*, the Town of *Embden*, the County and Countrey of *Ooſtfrieze*, the *Anſeatick* Towns, and particularly *Lubec*, *Bremen*, *Hambourg*. And the ſaid *States* do reſerve to themſelves, to name ſuch others as they ſhall think fit in the time preſcribed.

69. As for the pretenſion of the Count of *Flodrof*, touching the reſtitution made to him of the Caſtle of *Leat*, and its Dependances, and all other Villages that may depend on it, and were ſeized by the ſaid King; the ſaid reſtitution is confirmed to him, with this reſerve, that it ſhall be reſolved between this and the concluſion of the Treaty, about the enter-

entertaining of a Garriſon for the ſaid King, or demoliſhing the Fortifications made ſince that the Caſtle was taken.

70. As for all that was agreed upon the 8th of *December* 1646. between the Plenipotentiaries of the ſaid King and *States*, touching *Roger Huygens*, in the name of his Wife *Anna Margarita de Stralem*, it ſhall have its effect, and be of force, as if it where here ſet down word for word.

71. And to the end that this preſent Treaty be the better obſerved, the ſaid King and *States* do promiſe to employ all their power and force, to make all paſſages free, and all Seas and Rivers navigable and ſafe, againſt the inrodes of Pirats and Theeves, and to puniſh them ſeverely if they can take them.

72. They do promiſe beſides to do nothing contrary to this preſent Treaty, nor to ſuffer that any thing ſhould be done either directly or indirectly; and if any thing be done, to repair the offence and dammage without delay. To the obſervation of all which, they do

do here binde themſelves; and the more to ſtrengthen the Obligation, do renounce all Laws and Cuſtomes contrary to this promiſe.

73. This preſent Treaty ſhall be ratified and approved by the ſaid King and *States*, and the Letters of ratification ſhall he delivered and exchanged on each ſide, within the term of two moneths; and if the ſaid ratification do come beforehand, then all acts of hoſtility ſhall ceaſe, without ſtaying for the end of the two moneths. Still it is meant, that after the concluſion and ſigning of this Treaty, hoſtility ſhall not ceaſe, till the ratification of the ſaid King of *Spain* be delivered in good form, and exchanged with the ratification of the *States*.

74. So that affaires on both ſides ſhall remain in the ſame poſture and condition, as at the concluſion of this Treaty they are, and that till the ratifications be exchanged.

75. This Treaty ſhall be publiſhed

liſhed in all places that ſhall require it, incontinent after the exchange of the ratifications, and then all acts of hoſtility ſhall ceaſe.

THE

The Treaty of Navigation and Commerce, concluded at the Hague *in* Holland, *the* 17*th of* December, 1650. *between* Meſſire Antony Brun, *Extraordinary Embaſſador for the King of* Spain, *on one ſide, and the Deputies of the Lords, the* States General *of the* United Provinces, *on the other ſide.*

WHereas ſince the concluſion of the Peace at *Munſter*, between the King of *Spain*, and the *States General*,

ral, there has happened ſome diſputes about the true ſence of the ſeparate Article, concluded the 4th of *February*, 1648. in the ſaid Town, touching Navigation and Commerce; the ſaid King and *States* have thought fit, for the more ſincere and perfect obſervation of the ſaid Treaty of peace, to give a better explanation of their meaning: to which end the ſaid King has on his ſide Deputed and Commiſſioned *Meſſire Antony Brun*, Counſellor in his High Council of State for the *Low-Countries*, near his perſon, and his Plenipotentiary at the Treaty of *Munſter*, as his Ordinary Embaſſador to the ſaid *States*; who on their ſide have likewiſe Commiſſioned theſe following; *Rugzer Huygens*, Knight; *Banninck Cock*, Knight, Lord of *Purmelant* and *Apendam*, Bourgemaſter and Counſellor of the Town of *Amſterdam*; *Cornelius Ripera*, Bourgemaſter, Regent of the Town of *Horne*; *James Vith*, Counſellor and Penſioner of the Town of *Middlebourg* in *Zealand*; *Giisbert de Hoolk*, old Bourgemaſter of the Town of *Utrecht*; *Joachim Andree*, firſt ancient Counſellor

lor in the Provincial Court of *Friezeland*; *John de la Beech*, of *Dorvick* and *Chryſtenburgh*, Bourgemaſter of the Town of *Deventer*; *Adrian Dant* a *Stedum*, Lord of *Nitterſum*, all Deputies of the body of their Aſſembly.

The ſaid Embaſſadors and Deputies having held many Aſſemblies and Conferences, have at laſt in the name of the ſaid King and *States*, agreed upon and concluded this preſent Treaty, all its Articles and Conditions.

1. The Subjects and Inhabitants of the *United Provinces* may with ſafety and liberty trade with all thoſe Kingdoms, States, and Countries, that are or ſhall be in peace, amity, or neutrality, with the ſaid *States* of the *United Provinces*.

2. And they may not be moleſted or troubled in this freedom, by the Ships or Subjects of the King of *Spain*, by reaſon of the hoſtilities that are or may be hereafter between the ſaid King, and the ſaid Kingdomes, States, *&c.* that are in peace, *&c.* with the ſaid *States*.

3. This

3. This ſhall extend it ſelf as to *France*, for all ſorts of Commodities that were uſed to be tranſported, before the ſaid Kingdome was in War with *Spain*.

4. Yet ſhall not the Subjects of the *United Provinces* furniſh *France* with ſuch Merchandizes as come from the *States* of the ſaid King of *Spain*, and may ſerve the *French* againſt him and his *States*.

5. And as for other Kingdomes, States, *&c.* that may be in War with the ſaid King of *Spain*, and are in neutrality or friendſhip with the *States*, their Subjects ſhall not carry to thoſe Kingdomes, *&c.* any forbidden Goods, or Merchandizes of Counterband; which to hinder, the ſaid *States* ſhall forbid it by expreſs prohibitions.

6. Beſides, to prevent the diſpute that might ariſe concerning the Merchandizes that are of Counterband, and thoſe that are not; it is agreed, that under that name and quality are underſtood theſe following, all ſite-Arms, and things belonging to them, as Ca-

nons, Muſquets, Mortar-Peeces, Petards, Bombes, Grenadoes, Cereles, Squibs, Carriages, Forks, Powder, Match, Salt-Peter, Bullets. All other Arms likewiſe, offenſive and defenſive, as Pikes, Swords, Caſques, Helmets, Back and Breaſt-pieces, Halberds, Petuiſcens, and other ſuch. Beſides, under the ſame name are underſtood the tranſport of Souldiers, Horſes, Harneſs, Metall, Piſtols, Belts, and all other Implements of War.

7. Further to avoid all diſpute, it is agreed, that under that name of forbidden Merchandize, are not comprehended Wheat, and all ſorts of Grains, Salt, Oyl, Wine, nor in general any thing that is nouriſhment and ſuſtentation to mens bodies, which ſhall be free, as all other Goods and Merchandizes, not ſpecified in the fore-going Articles, and may be carried to all Towns, except to ſuch as are beſieged and blocked up.

8. And the better to hinder that the ſaid forbidden Merchandizes do not paſs into the hands of the enemies of the ſaid King; and that under pretext of hin-

dring

dring the ſaid tranſportation, the ſafety and liberty of Trade and Navigation be not hindred, it is agreed, that the Ships belonging to the Subjects of the *United Provinces*, being entred in any Port of the ſaid Kings Dominions, and being from thence bound for the Ports of his enemies, ſhall be obliged only to produce and ſhew to the Officers of the ſaid King, their Paſports, containing the particulars of their lading, ſealed and ſigned by the Officers of the Admiralty of ſuch places as they come from, with declaration of the places they are bound for, the whole in ordinary form; after which they ſhall not be moleſted, ſearched, nor detained, under any pretext whatſoever.

9. Likewiſe the Ships of the *States* Subjects being at Sea, or coming into ſome Bay without entring the Harbour, or coming in without unlading, ſhall not be bound to give an account of their lading. except they be ſuſpected to carry Merchandizes of Counterband.

10. And in caſe of a violent ſuſpition, they ſhall only be forced to ſhew

their Paſports, as has been ſaid.

11. If they are met at Sea, or near the Shore, by any Ships or Privateers of the ſaid King, then to avoid diſorder and Plunder, the ſaid Men of War may ſend their Boat with two or three men in it, aboard the Ship of the *States*, to which men ſhall be ſhewed by the Maſter, the Paſport above mentioned, with a particular Letter, ſhewing the quality and place of reſidence of the owner of the Ship, and Maſter in the ſaid *United Provinces*, and to theſe ſhall be given credit without further enquiry; but that there be no counterfeit Letters, the ſaid King and *States* ſhall agree of particular-marks, not eaſily to be imitated.

12. And in caſe there ſhould be found in the Ships belonging to the *States* Subjects, by the foreſaid means, ſome of thoſe Merchandizes, called of Counterband, they ſhall be ſeized upon, and confiſcated before the Judges of the Admiralty, or other competent ones; but the ſaid Ship and the reſt of the lading ſhall no wayes be detained, or ſeized upon.

13. It

13. It has been agreed beſides, that all Goods whatſoever that the Subjects of the *States* ſhall lade in the bottoms of the ſaid Kings enemies, ſhall be confiſcated without reſerve or exception.

14. But alſo all that ſhall be found in the bottoms of the Subjects of the ſaid *States*, though part or all of it do belong to the enemies of the ſaid King, yet it ſhall be all free, and not ſeized upon, except they be Merchandizes of Counterband.

15. The Subjects of the ſaid King ſhall enjoy all the ſame liberties in Trade and Navigation, as it is by this Treaty accorded to the Subjects of the *United Provinces*, with the ſame equality: and though ſome Kingdomes or States ſhould have friendſhip or neutrality with the ſaid King, though they were enemies of the *States*, yet ſhall his Subjects enjoy all the benefit granted in the like caſe to the Subjects of the *United Provinces*.

16. This preſent Treaty ſhall be as an explanation to the particular Article concluded at *Munſter*, the 4th day of *February*, 1648.

17. This preſent Treaty ſhall have the ſame force, as if it had been inſerted into the original Treaty at *Munſter*; with this reſerve, that if for the time to come any frauds or hindrances of Navigation be diſcovered, for which this Treaty has not provided a remedy, it ſhall be lawfull to adde to it ſuch Cautions as both parties ſhall agree upon: till then it ſhall remain in force.

FINIS.

A Table of the Chapters.

The First Book.

CHap. 1. *What passed before the Earls of* Holland. page 1.
Chap. 2. *Thyerry of Aquitain. the first Earl.* p. 5.
Chap. 3. *The House of* Hainaut. p. 18.
Chap. 4. *The House of* Bavaria. p. 21.
Chap. 5. *The House of* Burgundy. p. 24.
Chap. 6. *The House of* Austria. p. 29.
Chap 7. *Containing the memorable passage under the Government of* Margaret *of* Parma. p. 39.
Chap. 8. *The Government of the Duke of* Alva. p. 44.
Chap. 9. *The Government of Don* Lewis *and the great Councel of State.* p. 52.
Chap. 10 *The Government of Don* John

of Auſtria, *and of the Prince of* Parma. p. 55.

The Second Book

Chap. 1. *The League and Union of the Provinces* p 6.

Chap. 2. *The Ranks and Dependencies of the* United Provinces *towards one another.* p. 70.

Chap. 3. *What was the form of the general Aſſemblies, till the time of the Earl of* Leiceſter. p 74.

Chap. 4 *In what conſiſts the Superiority of the* States General, *and what ſort of affairs are determined by them, which cannot be determined by the* States *of the particular Provinces.* p. 77.

Chap. 5. *How far the power of the* States General *does extend.* p 80.

Chap. 6. *Who are thoſe that are ordinarily choſen for Deputies to the* States General, *and of the order which is obſerved amongſt the Deputies.* p 82.

Chap. 7. *Of the Orders that the* States *of* Holland *and* Weſt Friezeland *give to their Deputies in the* States General, *and the Oath they take.* p 86.

Chap.

Chap 8. *Of the great* Assembly Extraordinary. p.91.
Chap.9. *Of the* Counsel *of* State, *which is the greatest after the Council of the* States General. p.92.
Chap.10 *Of the Power of the* States *of every Province.* p.95.
Chap 11. *Of the States of* Holland *and* Zealand. p.97.
Chap.12. *Of the Governors of the* United Provinces *until the year* 1650, p.106.
Chap. 13. *Of the charge of a Governor.* p.100.
Chap.14. *Whether or no the* United Provinces *can subsist without a Governor,* p.109.
Chap. 15. *Of the Riches by which the* United Provinces *do maintain themselves.* p.111.
Chap. 16. *Of the principal Forces which do maintain the Commonwealth of the* United Provinces. p.116.
Chap. 17. *Of the Alliances of the* United Provinces *with forreign Princes.* p.125.
Chap. 18 *Of the Admiralty, and care that is taken to maintain a Sea-strength.* p.131.
Chap. 19. *Of the particular Government*

of the Towns of Holland. p. 136.
Chap. 20. *Of the Tributes and Impoſts; of how many ſorts they are; and of the manner of levying them in* Holland. p. 141.
Chap. 21. *Of the* Eaſt and Weſt-India *Companies.* p. 153.
Chap. 22. *What judgement may be made of the laſting or decay of this Commonwealth.* p. 178.
Chap. 23. *An Abridgement of the State of the* United Provinces, *by* Paul Merle. p. 178.
Chap. 24. *The Proclamation of the* States *of* Holland *and* Weſt-Frieze, *touching the ancient Right of the Commonwealth of* Holland. p. 189

The Third Book.

Chap. 1. *Of the Original of* Holland p. 293
Chap. 2. *Of the length and breadth of* Holland; *the number of its Towns and Villages.* p. 206.
Chap. 3. *Of the Diviſion of* Holland; *and the nature of the Soyl.* p. 310.
Chap. 4. *Of the Manners and Diſpoſitions*

ons of the Inhabitants, p.222.
Chap. 5. *Of the Trade of the* Hollander *and the Wayes of getting a livelyhood.* p.232
Chap. 6. *Of the Impoſts and Cuſtomes* p.238
Chap. 7. *Of* Leyden, *in Latine* Lugdudunum Batavorum p.241.
Chap. 8. *Of the Territories about* Leyden. p.263.
Chap. 9. *Of* Amſterdam. p.271.
Chap. 10. *Of* Harlem, *and ſome Villages round about it.* p.280.
Chap. 11. *Of* Delft, *and its Villages.* p.285.
Chap. 12. *Of* Dort. p.289.
Chap. 13. *Of* Goude. p.293.
Chap. 14. *Of* Rotterdam. p.295.
Chap. 15. *Of the ſmall Towns of* Holland. p.296.
Chap. 16. *Of the* Hague. p.299.
Chap. 17. *Of* Voerden. p.303.
Chap. 18. *Of the Towns that are in* Goylant, *near the South-Sea.* p.312.
Chap. 19. *Of the Lakes and Rivers.* p.316.
Chap. 20. *Of North-*Holland, *commonly called* Weſt-Frieze. p.319.

Chap.

A Table of the Chapters.

Chap. 21. *Of* Alcmaer *and* Medenblick. p. 322.
Chap. 22. *Of* Enchuſen. p. 325.
Chap. 23. *Of* Horne, *and the ſmall Towns of North* Holland. p 328.
Chap. 24. *Of the different Religions in* Holland. p. 336.
Chap. 25. *Of the Nobility.* p. 345.
Chap. 26. *Of Liberty.* p. 350.
Chap. 27. *Of ſome Voyages undertaken under the Banner of* Holland. p. 354.
Chap. 28. *Containing diners Curioſities.* p 360.
The Articles of Peace between the King of Spain, *and the* Dutch, *in* 1648. p 379.

A Catalogue of Books Printed for John Starkey *Book-ſeller, at the* Miter *in* Fleet-ſtreet *near* Temple-Bar.

Folio's.

1. THE Voyages and Travels of the Duke of *Holſteins* Ambaſſadors into *Muſcovy*, *Tartary*, and *Perſia*, begun in the year 1633. and finiſhed in 1639. containing a compleat Hiſtory of thoſe Countries; whereunto are added, the Travels of *Mandelſlo*, from *Perſia*, into the *Eaſt-Indies*, begun in 1638. and finiſhed in 1640 the whole illuſtrated with divers accurate Maps and Figures. Written Originally by *Adam Olearius*, Secretary to the Embaſſy; Engliſhed by *J. Davies* of *Kidwelly*. The ſecond Edition in Folio, price bound 18 ſhillings.

2. The Preſent State of the *Ottoman Empire* in three Books; containing the *Maxims* of the *Turkiſh Politie*, their *Religion*, and *Military Diſcipline*: illuſtrated with divers Figures. Written by *Paul Rycaut* Eſq; late Secretary to the Engliſh Ambaſſador there, now Conſul of *Smyrna*. The third Edition in Folio, price bound 10*s*.

3. The

3. The Hiſtory of *Barbadoes*, St. *Chriſtophers*, *Mevis*, St. *Vincents*, *Antego*, *Martinico*, *Monſerrat*, and the reſt of the *Carriby Iſlands*, in all twenty eight; in two Books, containing the *Natural* and *Moral* Hiſtory of thoſe *Iſlands*: illuſtrated with divers pieces of *Sculpture*, repreſenting the moſt conſiderable Rarieties therein deſcribed. Written by an ingenious Hand, in Folio, price bound 10 *s.*

4. *Il Cardinaliſmo di Santa Chieſa*, or the Hiſtory of the *Cardinals* of the *Roman Church*, from the time of their firſt Creation, to the Election of the laſt Pope *Clement* the IX. with a full account of his *Conclave*, in three Parts. Written in *Italian* by the Author of the *Nipotiſmo di Roma*, and faithfully Engliſhed, in Folio, price bound 8 *s.*

5. The *Jeſuits Morals*, collected by a Doctor of the Colledge of *Sorbon* in *Paris*, who hath faithfully extracted them out of the Jeſuits own Books which are printed by the permiſſion and approbation of the Superiors of their Society. Written in *French*, and exactly tranſlated into Engliſh, in Folio, price bound 10 *s.*

6. *Baſilica Chymica & Praxis Chymiatrica*,

miatraica, or *Royal* and *Practical Chymistry*, in three Treatises; being a Translation of *Oswald Crollius* his *Royal Chymistry*; augmented and enlarged by *John Hartman*. To which is added his Treatise of *Signatures of internal things*, or a true and lively Anatomy of the greater and lesser World. As also the *Practice of Chymistry* of *John Hartman*, M. D. augmented and enlarged by his Son, with considerable Additions; all faithfully Englished by a Lover of Chymistry, in Folio, price bound 10 *s*.

7. The *World Surveyed*, or the famous Voyages and Travels of *Vincent le Blanc* of *Marseilles*, into the *East* and *West-Indies*, *Persia*, *Pegu*, *Fez*, *Morocco*, *Guinny*, and through all *Africa*, and the principal Provinces of *Europe*, price bound 10 *s*.

8. A Practical and Polemical Commentary or Exposition upon the 3d. and 4th. Chapters of the latter Epistle of St. *Paul* to *Timothy*. By *Thomas Hall* B.D. price bound 10 *s*.

9. A General Collection of Discourses of the *Virtuosi* of *France*, upon Questions of all sorts of Philosophy, and other Natural Knowledge, made in the Assembly

bly of the *Beaux Eſprits* at *Paris*, by the moſt ingenious Perſons of that Nation. Engliſhed by *G. Havers*, in two Volumes price bound 30 *s.*

10 A Treatiſe of the *Sybils*, giving an account of the *Names* and *Number* of them, of their *Qualities*, the Form and Matter of their *Verſes*, and of their *Books*, Written in French by *David Blundel*. Engliſhed by *J. Davies*, price bound 7 *s.*

11. An *Advertiſement* of divers *Caſes* and *Reſolutions* of the *Common Law*, Alphabetically digeſted under ſeveral Titles, by *Henry Rolls*, Serjeant at Law; publiſhed by the Lord Chief Baron *Hales*, and and approved by all the Judges, price bonnd 40 *s.*

12. The *Reports* of Sir *George Croke* Knight; in three Volumes, in Engliſh: Allowed of by all the Judges. The ſecond Edition, carefully corrected by the Original, price bound 45 *s.*

13. The ſecond part of the *Inſtitutes* of the *Laws* of *England*; containing the Expoſition of *Magna Charta*, and many ancient and other *Statutes*: Written by the Lord Chief Juſtice *Coke*. The third Edition; with an Alphabetical Table added, price bound 14 *s.*

14. The

14. The third Part of the *Inſtitutes* of the *Laws* of *England*, concerning *High Treaſon*, and other Pleas of the Crown, and Criminal Cauſes The fourth Edition; written by the Lord Chief Juſtice *Coke*, price bound 6 *s.*

15. The fourth Part of the *Inſtitutes* of the *Laws* of *England*, concerning the *Juriſdiction of Courts* : Written by the Lord Chief Juſtice *Coke*. The fourth Edition with an Alphabetical Table not heretofore printed, price bound 9 *s.*

16. Brief *Animadverſions* on, *Amendments* of, and *Additional Explanatory Records* to the fourth Part of the *Inſtitutes* of the *Laws* of *England*, concerning the *Juriſdiction of Courts*. By *William Prynne* Eſq; price bound 12 *s.*

17. *Action upon the Caſe for Slander*; or a Methodical Collection of thouſands of Caſes in the Law, of what words are Actionable, and what not; by *William Sheppard* Eſq; price bound 6 *s.*

18. *Brevia Judicialia*, or an Exact Collection of approved Forms of all ſorts of Judicial Writs in the Common-Bench; together with their Retorns. By *Rich. Brownlow*, price bound 10 *s.*

19. *Theſaurus*

19. *Theſaurus Brevium*, or a Collection of approved Forms of Original and Judicial Writs in the Kings-Bench; with their ſpecial Directions. By *J. G.* price pound 6 *s.*

Quarto's.

20. The Hiſtory of *Gavel-kind*, with the Etymology thereof, containing a Vindication of the Laws of *England*; together with a ſhort Hiſtory of *William* the Conqueror. By *Sylas Taylor*, price bound 3*s.*

21. *Andronicus Comnenius*, a Tragedy. By *John Wilſon*, price ſtitch'd 1 *s.*

22. *Heraclius* Emperor of the Eaſt, a Tragedy. By *Lodowick Garlel* Eſq; price ſtitch'd 1 *s.*

23. A Brief Account of Mr. *Valentine Greatrakes*, the famous Stroker, and divers of the ſtrange Cures lately performed. Written by himſelf to the Honourable *Robert Boyl*, price ſtitch'd 1 *s.*

Octavo's.

24. A Relation of *Three Embaſſies*, from his Majeſty *Charles* the Second, to the Great Duke of *Muſcovy*, the King of *Sweden*, and the King of *Dennarke*, performed by the Right Honourable the

the Earl of *Carliſle*, in the years 1663. and 1664. Written by an Attendant on the Embaſſies, in Octavo, price bound 4*s*.

25. *Il Nipotiſmo di Roma*, or the Hiſtory of the *Popes Nephews*, from the time of *Sixtus* the IV. 1471. to the death of the laſt Pope *Alexander* the VII. 1667. Written in *Italian*, atd Engliſhed by *W. A.* Fellow of the *Royal Society*. In Octavo, price bound 3 *s*.

26. *Paradiſe Regained*, a Poem, in four Bookes; together with *Samſon Agoniſtes*, a Drammatick Poem: the Author *John Milton*. price bound 2 *s*. 6 *d*.

27. The *Art of Chymiſtry* as it is now practiſed. Written in French by *P. Thyhault* Chymiſt to the *French King*; and Engliſhed by *W. A.* Doctor in Phyſick, and Fellow of the *Royal Society*. In Octavo, price bound 3 *s*.

28. *A Relation of the Siege of Candia*, from the firſt Expedition of the *French Forces* to its Surrender the 27th. of *September* 1669. Written in *French* by a Gentleman who was a Voluntier in that Service, and faithfully Engliſhed. In Octavo, price bound 1 *s*.

29. The

29 The Hiſtory of *Algiers*, and its Slavery; with an account of that *City*, and many remarkable particularities of *Africk*: Written by Sieur *d Alranda*, ſometime a Slave there. Engliſhed by *J. Davies*, price bound 3 *s.*

30. An Hiſtorical and Geographical Deſcription of the great Country, and River of the *Amazons* in *America*; with an exact Map thereof. Tranſlated out of *French*, price bound 1 *s* 6 *d.*

31. The Sheperds *Paradiſe*, a Paſtoral. By *Walter Mountagne* Eſq; price bound 1 *s.* 6 *d.*

32. *Aminta*, the famous Italian Paſtoral. Tranſlated into Engliſh, price bound 1 *s.* 6 *d.*

33. The Works of the famous Mr. *Francis Rabelais*, treating of the Lives of *Gargantua*, and his Son *Pantagruel*; to which is newly added the Life of the Author Tranſlated out of *French* into *Engliſh*, by Sir *Thomas Urchard* Knight, price bound 5 *s.*

34. An Exact Abridgment in Engliſh, of the *Caſes reported by Sir Francis Moor* Knight; with the Reſolution of the Points of Law therein by the Judges: By *W. Hughes*,

Hughes, price bound 2 *s.* 6 *d.*

35. *Howden's* Queries, or a *Moot-Book* of choice Cases in the Common Law, Engliſhed, Methodized, and Enlarged; by *H. B.* price bound 2 *s.* 6 *d.*

36. An Exact Abridgment of all the Statutes in Force and Uſe, made in the 16th. 17th. and 18th. of King *Charles* the Firſt, and in the 12th. 13th. 14th. 15th. and 16th. of King *Charles* the Second: By *William Hughes* Eſq; price bound 2 *s.* 6 *d.*

37. *Tho. Hall*, Apologia pro Miniſterio Evangelico. *Lat.* price bound 2 *s.*

38. — Tranſlation of the Second Book of *Ovid's Metamorph.* price bound 1 *s.*

39. — His Treaties againſt the Millenaries, price bound 1 *s.*

40. *Medicina Inſtaurata*, or a brief Account of the true Grounds and Principles of the *Art of Phyſick*, with the Inſufficiency of the Vulgar Way of preparing Medicines, and the Excellency of ſuch as are made by *Chymical Operation*: By *Edward Bolneſt*, Med. Lond. price bound 1 *s.*

41. The Novels of *Dom Franciſco de Quevedo Villega*, Knight of the order of

St.

St. James, whereunto is added the *Marriage of Belphegor* an Italian Novel translated from *Machiavel*, price bound 1 *s.* 6 *d.*

Twelves.

42. The Present State of the *United Provinces* of the *Low-Countries*, as to the Government, Laws, Forces, Riches. Manners, Customs, Revenue, and Territory of the *Dutch*. Collected out of divers Authors by *W. A.* Fellow of the *Royal Society*. In Twelves, price bound 2 *s.* 6 *d.*

43. *Accidence Commenc'd Grammar*, and supply'd with sufficient Rules; or a new and easie Method for the learning the *Latine Tongue*. The Author *John Milton*. In Twelues, price bound 8 *d.*

44. *A Relation of the Coasts of Africk called Guinnee*, with a Description of the Countries, Manners, and Customs of the Inhabitants, of the Productions of the Earth, and the Merchandise Commodities it affords, with some Historical Observations on the Coasts, being collected in a *Voyage* made by the *Sieur Villault Escuyer Sieur de Bellefond* in the years 1666. and 1667. faithfully Englished. In Twelves, price bound 1 *s.* 6 *d.*

45. The

45. The Preſent State of the *Princes* & *Republicks* of *Italy*, written originally in Engliſh by *J. Gailhard*, Gent. price bound 1 *s.*

46. The Preſent State of the *Republick* of *Venice*; with a Relation of the preſent War in *Candia*: By *John Gailhard*, Gent. price bound 1 *s.* 6 *d.*

47. A Guide for *Conſtables*, *Church-wardens*, *Overſeers* of the Poor; *Surveyors* of the High-ways, *Treaſurers* of the County-ſtock, *Maſters* Houſe of Correction, *ayliffs* of Mannors, *Toll-takers* in Fairs, *&c.* ſhewing the extent and power of the ſeveral Offices; Collected by *George Meriton*, price bound 1 *s* 6. *d.*

48. A Relation of the *French Kings* late *Expedition* into the *Spaniſh Nether lands* in the years 1667, and 1668. with an Introduction diſcourſing his Title thereunto, and an Account of the Peace between the two Crowns, made May 2. 1668. Engliſhed by *G. H.* In Twelves, price bound 1 *s.*

49. *The Voyage of Italy*, or a Compleat Journey through *Italy*; in two Parts: with the *Characters* of the *People*, and the Deſcription of the Chief *Towns*, *Churches*, *Palaces*, *Villas*, *Gardens*, *Pictures*, *Statues*, *Antiquities*; as alſo of the *Intereſt*, *Government*,

vernment, Riches, Force, &c. of all the *Princes*, with an Instructions concerning *Travel* By *Richard Lassels* Gent who travelled through *Italy* five times as Tutor to several of the English Nobility: *Opus Posthumum.* Corrected and set forth by his old Friend and Fellow-Traveller, *S. W.* Never before extant. In Twelves, price bound 4 *s.*

50. The Present State of *France*, Containing the Orders, Dignities, and Charges of that Kingdom, newly Corrected and put into a better Method, than formerly written in French, and faithfully Englished, price bound 2 *s.* 6 *d.*

51. The Golden Calfe, which the World adores and desires, in which is handled the most rare and incomparable wonder of Nature, in transmuting Metals; *viz.* how the intire substance of Lead was in one moment transmuted into Gold-obrizon, with an exceeding small particle of the true Philosophick Stone, at the *Hague* in the year, 1666. written in *Latin*, by, *John Frederick Helvetius*, Doctor and practitioner of Medicine at the *Hague*, and faithfully Englished, price bound 1 *s.*

FINIS.

224
215
229
230